

Latent Variable Models in Education

A. Alexander Beaujean
Alex_Beaujean@baylor.edu

Latent Variable Models in Education

Fall 2012



BAYLOR
UNIVERSITY

Latent Variables

Table of Contents

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

- Single Factor Model

- Two Factor Model

 - Structure Coefficients

 - Model Fit

Latent Variable Identification

- Scaling the Latent Variable

- Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

- Latent Variable Correlations

- Loading Estimation

- Empirical Underidentification

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

Two Factor Model

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

- ▶ Structural equation modeling consists of two parts.
 - ▶ The structural model (which is basically the path models).
 - ▶ The measurement model, which is the latent variable (factor analysis) component.

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

- ▶ The purpose of factor analysis is to understand the underlying structure that produced a covariance matrix.
- ▶ These underlying structures are *factors* (aka common factors)
 - ▶ For this course, unless stated differently, factors will be synonymous with common factors
- ▶ Factors are latent variables: they cannot be observed or measured directly

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

- ▶ The thought behind factor analysis is that there are a small number of factors within a given domain
- ▶ These factors influence the manifest (i.e., observable) variables (MVs) and hence produce the covariance among the variable.
- ▶ Thus variation (or covariation) in the factors “causes” variation in the manifest variables, and covariation in the manifest variables is due to dependence of those variables on one or more factors.
- ▶ Factor analysis is the method used to understand the nature of those factors
 - ▶ (and, sometimes, identify the number of the factors that produce the observed (co)variation and variation in the manifest variables)

Talk Outline

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

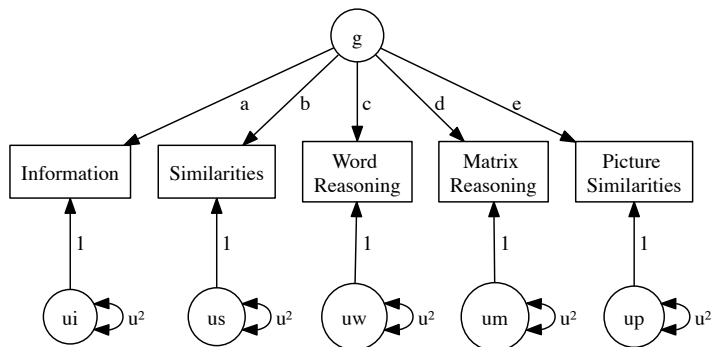
Single Factor Model

Two Factor Model

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

- ▶ An example of a simple factor analysis of some of the the Wechsler Intelligence Scale for Children-Fourth Edition subscales
- ▶ It has one common factor (g) and five MVs.

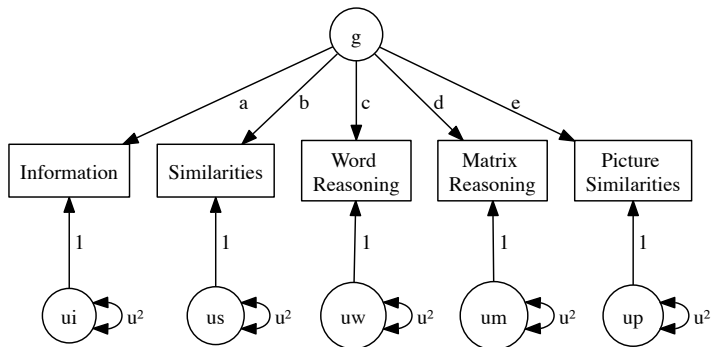


Simple Factor Analysis Model

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

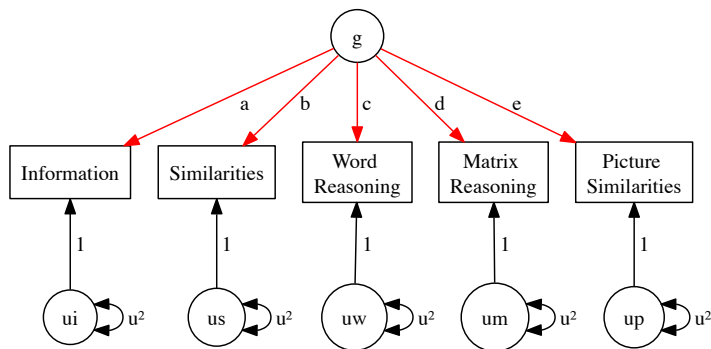
- ▶ How many parameters are there (total) to estimate?



Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

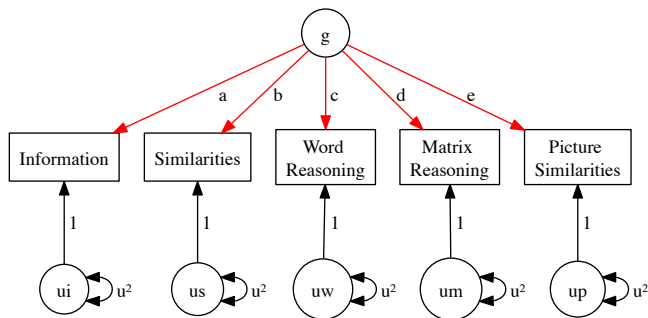
- ▶ The amount that common factors influence the MVs is measured by *factor loadings* (or *factor pattern coefficients*)
- ▶ These are akin to regression coefficients in multiple regression.
- ▶ a, b, c, d and e are all factor loadings.



Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

- ▶ Can obtain something akin to an R^2 for each MV: find all the “legitimate” paths that go from a MV to its exogenous (latent) variables and return back to the MV.
- ▶ For example, go from the Information MV to g and then back to Information only through a (twice), thus the amount of variance of the Information MV that g explains is a^2 .



Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

- ▶ In factor analysis, the amount of variance a (common) LV explains of a MV is called the *communality* (h^2).
- ▶ From the simple factor example, $h^2 = \frac{\text{VAR}[g]}{\text{VAR}[\text{Information}]}$
- ▶ Conversely, the *uniqueness* the amount of variance in the MV not explained by the (common) factors.
- ▶ In the simple factor example, the uniqueness of the Information variable is $1 - a^2$.

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

- ▶ Let's have some data for the figure,

Correlations for the WISC-IV data

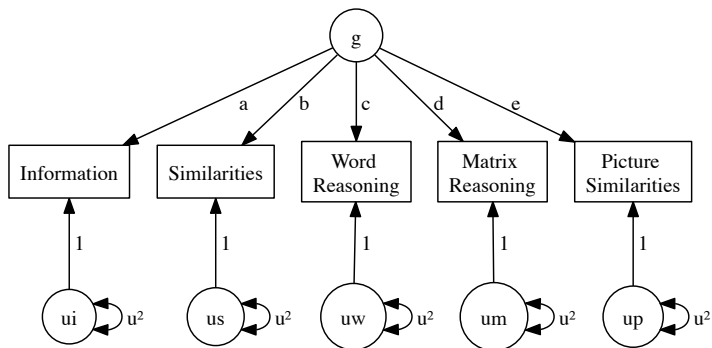
| | Info | Sim | Word Reas | Matrix Reas | Picture Sim |
|------|------|------|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| inss | 1.00 | 0.72 | 0.64 | 0.51 | 0.37 |
| siss | 0.72 | 1.00 | 0.63 | 0.48 | 0.38 |
| wrss | 0.64 | 0.63 | 1.00 | 0.37 | 0.38 |
| mrss | 0.51 | 0.48 | 0.37 | 1.00 | 0.38 |
| psss | 0.37 | 0.38 | 0.38 | 0.38 | 1.00 |

- ▶ How much unique “information” is in this matrix?
- ▶ $5 \times 6/2 = 15$

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

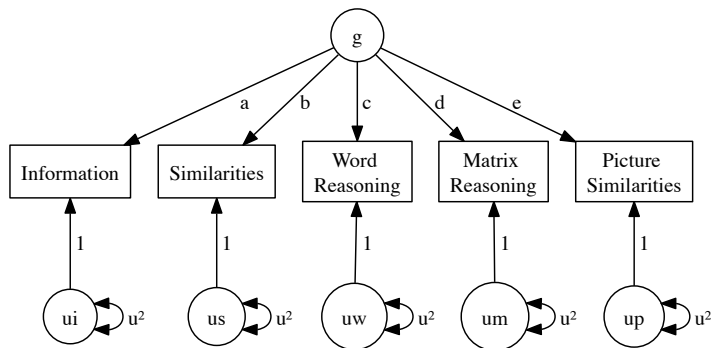
- ▶ Review: How many parameters are there (total) to estimate?



Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

- ▶ Review: How many parameters are there (total) to estimate?



- ▶ 10

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

- ▶ Analyze the data in R, using lavaan
- ▶ First, specify the model

```
1 > WiscIV.model<-'  
2 g =~ a*inss + b*siss + c*wrss + d*mrss + e*psss  
3 '
```

- ▶ Notice that the factor loadings are labeled to match the diagram
 - ▶ Not required, but may make it easier to interpret the output

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

- ▶ Next, estimate the parameters and double check the df

```
1 > WiscIV.fit<-cfa(WiscIV.model, std.lv=TRUE, sample.cov=WiscIV.cor
  , sample.nobs=550)
2 > summary(WiscIV.fit)
3 lavaan (0.5-7) converged normally after 14 iterations
4
5   Number of observations                550
6
7   Estimator                             ML
8   Minimum Function Chi-square           26.496
9   Degrees of freedom                     5
10  P-value                                 0.000
```

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

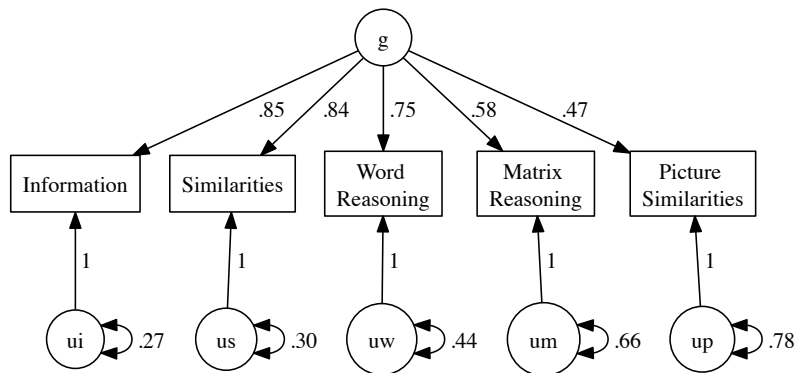
- ▶ Last, obtain the parameter estimates

```
1 > parameterEstimates(WiscIV.fit, ci=FALSE)[,1:5]
2   lhs op  rhs label  est
3 1   g =~ inss    a 0.854
4 2   g =~ siss    b 0.838
5 3   g =~ wrss    c 0.745
6 4   g =~ mrss    d 0.580
7 5   g =~ psss    e 0.466
8 6 inss ~~ inss      0.269
9 7 siss ~~ siss      0.295
10 8 wrss ~~ wrss     0.443
11 9 mrss ~~ mrss     0.662
12 10 psss ~~ psss    0.781
13 11  g  ~~    g      1.000
```

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

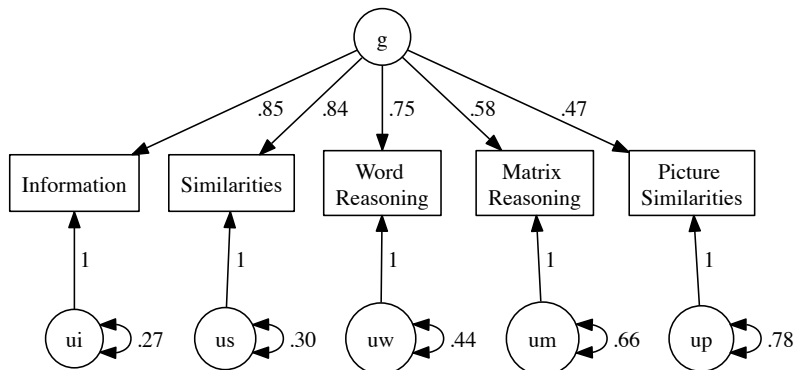
Single Factor Model

- ▶ The communality for Information, a^2 , is $.854^2 = .729 = .73$
- ▶ Thus, the uniqueness is $1 - a^2 = 1 - .73 = .27$.



Confirmatory Factor Analysis

- ▶ Calculate the implied correlations using Wright's Rules
 - ▶ $COR[\text{Information}, \text{Similarities}] = ab$
 - ▶ Plugging in parameter estimates, the reproduced correlation is $(.85)(.84) = .71$, only .01 off from the sample correlation of .72.



Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

- ▶ Obtain implied covariances (correlations)

```
1 > fitted(WiscIV.fit)
2 $cov
3      inss  siss  wrss  mrss  psss
4 inss 0.998
5 siss 0.716 0.998
6 wrss 0.636 0.625 0.998
7 mrss 0.495 0.486 0.432 0.998
8 psss 0.398 0.391 0.347 0.270 0.998
9
10 $mean
11 inss siss wrss mrss psss
12    0    0    0    0    0
```

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

- ▶ Obtain residual covariances (correlations)

```
1 > residuals(WiscIV.fit, type="raw")
2 $cov
3      inss      siss      wrss      mrss      psss
4 inss  0.000
5 siss  0.000  0.000
6 wrss  0.005  0.007  0.000
7 mrss  0.014 -0.004 -0.059  0.000
8 psss -0.033 -0.014  0.028  0.109  0.000
9
10 $mean
11 inss siss wrss mrss psss
12    0    0    0    0    0
```

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

Reproduced (Lower) and Residual (Upper) Correlation Matrices

| | Info | Sim | Word Reas | Matrix Reas | Picture Sim |
|------|------|-------|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| inss | 1.00 | -0.00 | 0.00 | 0.01 | -0.03 |
| siss | 0.72 | 1.00 | 0.01 | -0.00 | -0.01 |
| wrss | 0.64 | 0.62 | 1.00 | -0.06 | 0.03 |
| mrss | 0.50 | 0.49 | 0.43 | 1.00 | 0.11 |
| psss | 0.40 | 0.39 | 0.35 | 0.27 | 1.00 |

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

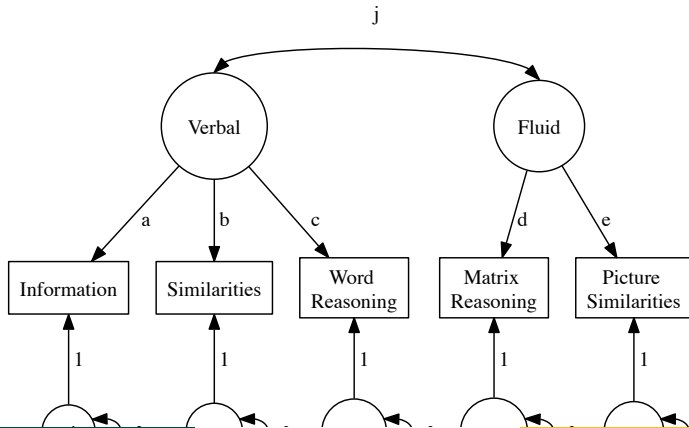
Single Factor Model

Two Factor Model

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Two Factor Model

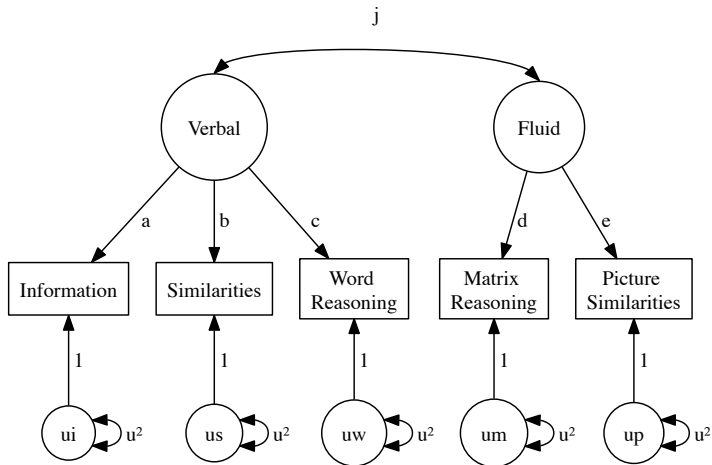
- ▶ Lets say that we goofed and we should have should have specified a two factor model (Fluid and Verbal abilities) instead of a one factor model



Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Two Factor Model

- ▶ Now, how many parameters are there (total) to estimate?



Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Two Factor Model

- ▶ Analyze the data in R, using lavaan
- ▶ Specify the model, estimate the parameters, and double check the df

```
1 > WiscIV.model2<-'  
2 V =~ a*inss + b*siss + c*wrss  
3 F =~ d*mrss + e*psss  
4 V =~ j*F  
5 '  
6 > WiscIV.fit2<-cfa(WiscIV.model2, std.lv=TRUE, sample.cov=WiscIV.  
7 cor, sample.nobs=550)  
8 > summary(WiscIV.fit2)  
8 lavaan (0.5-7) converged normally after 18 iterations  
9  
10 Number of observations 550  
11  
12 Estimator ML  
13 Minimum Function Chi-square 12.207  
14 Degrees of freedom 4  
15 P-value 0.016
```

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Two Factor Model

- ▶ Obtain parameter estimates

```
1 > parameterEstimates(WiscIV.fit2, ci=FALSE)[,1:5]
2   lhs op  rhs label  est
3 1   V  =~ inss    a 0.857
4 2   V  =~ siss    b 0.840
5 3   V  =~ wrss    c 0.746
6 4   F  =~ mrss    d 0.692
7 5   F  =~ psss    e 0.548
8 6   V  ~~      F    j 0.821
9 7 inss ~~ inss      0.264
10 8 siss ~~ siss      0.293
11 9 wrss ~~ wrss      0.442
12 10 mrss ~~ mrss      0.519
13 11 psss ~~ psss      0.698
14 12   V  ~~      V    1.000
15 13   F  ~~      F    1.000
```

- ▶ These are the factor loadings (pattern coefficients)
- ▶ and (co) variances of MV and LV

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Two Factor Model

- ▶ Structure coefficients
 - ▶ Correlation between a latent variable and a manifest variable

Talk Outline

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

Two Factor Model

Structure Coefficients

Model Fit

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

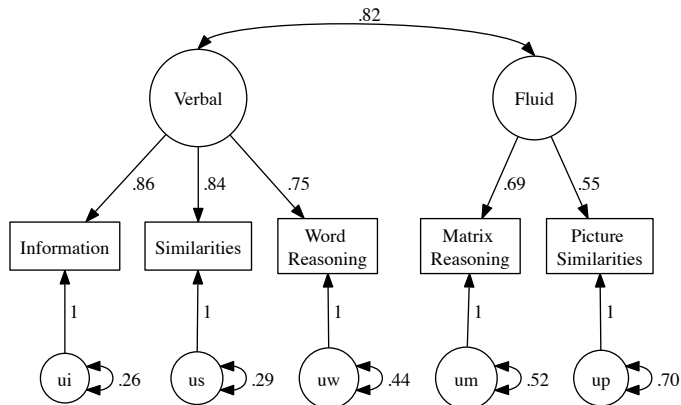
Two Factor Model: Structure Coefficients

- ▶ Structure coefficients
 - ▶ Correlation between a latent variable and a manifest variable
- ▶ To obtain the factor structure coefficients, you can either use
 - ▶ Wright's Rules or
 - ▶ Matrix multiplication

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Two Factor Model: Structure Coefficients

- ▶ Structure coefficients
 - ▶ Using Wright's rules, trace the path from the MV to the factor.
 - ▶ For example the correlation between Information and the Fluid factor is: $a_{j} = (.86)(.82) = .71$.



Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Two Factor Model: Structure Coefficients

- ▶ Structure coefficients
 - ▶ Using matrix multiplication
 - ▶ Post multiply the factor loading matrix Λ by the factor correlation matrix Φ , i.e., $\Lambda\Phi$

$$\Lambda_{(5 \times 2)} = \begin{bmatrix} .86 & 0 \\ .84 & 0 \\ .75 & 0 \\ 0 & .69 \\ 0 & .55 \end{bmatrix}, \& \Phi_{(2 \times 2)} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & .82 \\ .82 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$\Lambda\Phi_{(5 \times 2)} = \begin{bmatrix} .86 & .71 \\ .84 & .69 \\ .75 & .62 \\ .57 & .69 \\ .45 & .55 \end{bmatrix}$$

- ▶ Notice there are no "0" structure coefficients, even though there were "0" pattern coefficients

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Two Factor Model: Structure Coefficients

- ▶ Structure coefficients
 - ▶ Using matrix multiplication
 - ▶ In R

```
1 > load.matrix<-matrix(c(.86,.84,.75,0,0,0,0,0,.69,.55), ncol=2)
2 > #name the loading matrix columns and rows
3 > colnames(load.matrix)<-c("Verbal", "Fluid") ; rownames(load.matrix)<-c("inss", "siss",
   "wrss", "mrss", "psss")
4 > fac.cor<-matrix(c(1,.82,.82,1), ncol=2)
5 > #name the factor correlation matrix columns and rows
6 > rownames(fac.cor)<-colnames(fac.cor)<-c("Verbal", "Fluid")
7 > round(load.matrix*%*%fac.cor,2) #Factor Structure coefficients
8     Verbal Fluid
9 inss  0.86  0.71
10 siss  0.84  0.69
11 wrss  0.75  0.62
12 mrss  0.57  0.69
13 psss  0.45  0.55
```

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Single Factor Model

Two Factor Model

Structure Coefficients

Model Fit

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Two Factor Model: Model Fit

- ▶ To compare the models, we can estimate the model fit statistics.

```
1 > fitMeasures(WiscIV.fit)
2 chisq          df          pvalue    baseline.chisq
3 26.496         5.000         0.000         1072.572
4 baseline.df    baseline.pvalue
5      10.000         0.000
6 cfi           tli           logl unrestricted.logl      npar
7 0.980         0.960         -3376.540     -3363.293      10.000
8 aic
9 6773.081
10 bic          ntotal          bic2          rmsea
11 6816.180     550.000         6784.436     0.088
12 rmsea.ci.lower  rmsea.ci.upper
13      0.057         0.123
14 rmsea.pvalue    srmr          srmr_nomean
15 0.023         0.034         0.034
```

Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Two Factor Model: Model Fit

- ▶ To compare the models, we can estimate the model fit statistics.

```
1 > fitMeasures(WiscIV.fit2)
2 chisq          df          pvalue    baseline.chisq
3 12.207         4.000         0.016         1072.572
4 baseline.df    baseline.pvalue
5 10.000         0.000
6 cfi           tli           logl  unrestricted.logl      npar
7 0.992         0.981         -3369.396     -3363.293              11.000
8 aic
9 6760.793
10 bic          ntotal          bic2          rmsea
11 6808.202      550.000          6773.283      0.061
12 rmsea.ci.lower  rmsea.ci.upper
13 0.024          0.102
14 rmsea.pvalue    srmr          srmr_nomean
15 0.268          0.018         0.018
```

- ▶ The fit indices converge in indicating that both models fit the data relatively well
- ▶ but the 2-factor model fits better than the 1-factor model

Latent Variable Identification

Scaling the Latent Variable

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

Latent Variable Correlations

Loading Estimation

Empirical Underidentification

Latent Variable Identification

- ▶ A latent variable model (or more generally, a structural equation model) is (usually) identified if you can express the model's parameters as independent functions of the elements of the covariance matrix.
- ▶ This works fine with a simple model, but with more complex models this becomes a tedious chore. Fortunately, there are some “rules of thumb” that are often sufficient.
- ▶ We will just discuss the rules for factor analysis.¹
 - ▶ There are additional rules when a structural model is involved as well.

¹Adapted from Kenny, Kashy, and Bolger (1988)

Latent Variable Identification

Scaling the Latent Variable

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

Latent Variable Correlations

Loading Estimation

Empirical Underidentification

Latent Variable Identification

Scaling the Latent Variable

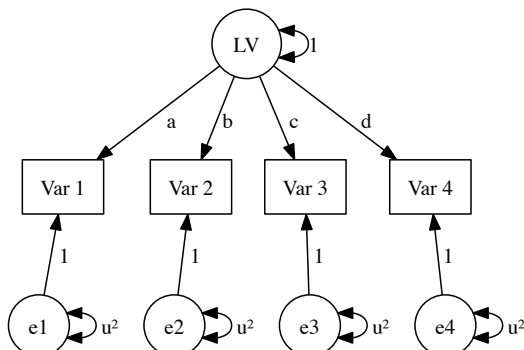
- ▶ Latent variables are not measurable, so there are no units by which to measure them, and the model is not identified
- ▶ Thus, we have to set their scale.
- ▶ This can be done in one of two ways.²

²There is a third if the LV is part of a structural model.

Latent Variable Identification

Scaling the Latent Variable

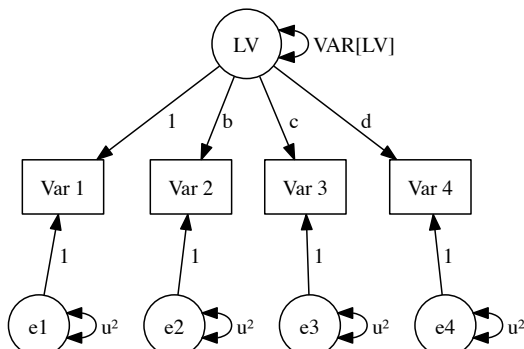
- ▶ This can be done in one of two ways:
 1. Set the latent variable's scale to 1 and mean to 0
 - ▶ This, in effect, makes it a standardized variable (i.e., on a Z-scale)
 - ▶ Moreover, if the indicator variables are standardized (or input a correlation matrix), this makes the factor loadings standardized regression weights.



Latent Variable Identification

Scaling the Latent Variable

- ▶ This can be done in one of two ways:
 2. Constrain a single factor loading for each latent variable to an arbitrary value (usually unity)
 - ▶ This gives the LV the same measurement unit as the MV
 - ▶ The variable whose loading is constrained is a *marker variable*
 - ▶ Usually want marker variable to be a “good representative” of the LV



Latent Variable Identification

Scaling the Latent Variable

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

Latent Variable Correlations

Loading Estimation

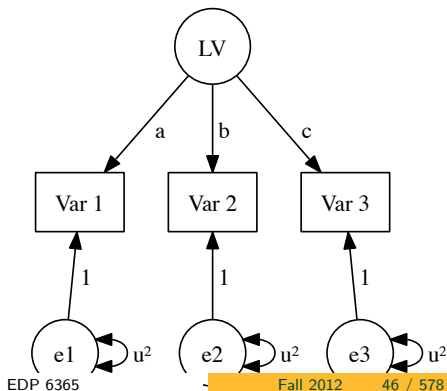
Empirical Underidentification

Latent Variable Identification

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

- ▶ If a latent variable has at least four indicators and none of the residual variances are correlated, then there should not be a problem with identification.
 - ▶ Why four?

| | X_1 | X_2 | X_3 |
|-------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| X_1 | σ_{11}^2 | | |
| X_2 | σ_{12}^2 | σ_{22}^2 | |
| X_3 | σ_{13}^2 | σ_{23}^2 | σ_{33}^2 |

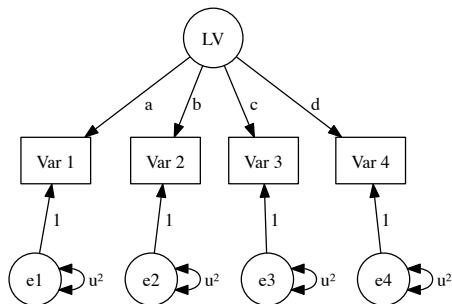


Latent Variable Identification

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

- ▶ If a latent variable has at least four indicators and none of the residual variances are correlated, then there should not be a problem with identification.
 - ▶ Why four?

| | X_1 | X_2 | X_3 | X_4 |
|-------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| X_1 | σ_{11}^2 | | | |
| X_2 | σ_{12}^2 | σ_{22}^2 | | |
| X_3 | σ_{13}^2 | σ_{23}^2 | σ_{33}^2 | |
| X_4 | σ_{14}^2 | σ_{24}^2 | σ_{34}^2 | σ_{44}^2 |



Latent Variable Identification

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

- ▶ If you cannot have at least four indicators, the the model can still be identified if:
 - ▶ The construct has at least three indicators *or*
 - ▶ The construct has at least two indicators *or*
 - ▶ The construct has one indicator

Latent Variable Identification

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

- ▶ The construct has at least three indicators (and the error variances are uncorrelated)
 - ▶ Just identified

Latent Variable Identification

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

- ▶ The construct has at least two indicators (and the error variances are uncorrelated) *and*
 - ▶ The indicators' loadings are set equal to each other

Latent Variable Identification

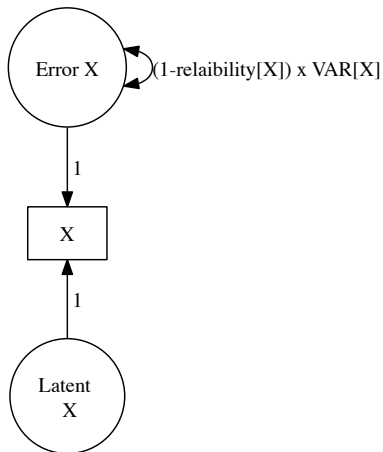
Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

- ▶ The construct has one indicator *and either*
 - ▶ Its error variance is fixed to some value
 - ▶ Usually zero (which means there is perfect reliability) *or*
 - ▶ $1 - r_{XX'}$ (where $r_{XX'}$ and σ_X^2 are a variable's reliability and variance, respectively),
 - ▶ Constrain the loading and error variance, and estimate the variable's variance.
- ▶ This will be discussed more in the *psychometrics* lecture.

Latent Variable Identification

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

- ▶ Single indicator latent variable



Latent Variable Identification

Scaling the Latent Variable

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

Latent Variable Correlations

Loading Estimation

Empirical Underidentification

Latent Variable Identification

Latent Variable Correlations

- ▶ If there is more than one latent variable, then for every pair of latent variables, either
 - ▶ There is, at least, one indicator that does not have a correlated measurement error with an indicator from another latent variable, *or*
 - ▶ The correlation between the pair of constructs is constrained to a specified value.

Latent Variable Identification

Scaling the Latent Variable

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

Latent Variable Correlations

Loading Estimation

Empirical Underidentification

Latent Variable Identification

Loading Estimation

- ▶ For every indicator, there must be at least one other indicator (of the same LV or a different LV) that does not have a correlated measurement error.

Latent Variable Identification

Scaling the Latent Variable

Number of Indicators for a Latent Variable

Latent Variable Correlations

Loading Estimation

Empirical Underidentification

Latent Variable Identification

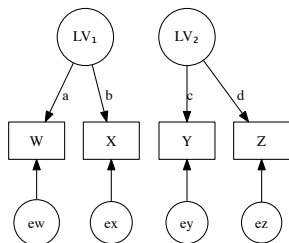
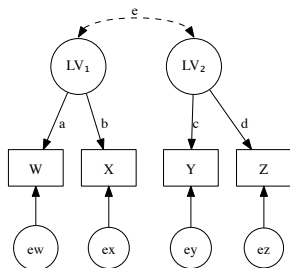
Empirical Underidentification

- ▶ *Empirical Underidentification* is when a model *should* be identified based on its structure, but it is not identified based on the sample data

Latent Variable Identification

Empirical Underidentification

- ▶ Empirical underidentification example
- ▶ As long as $|e| > 0$, the model on the left is identified because there are 10 pieces of information and 9 parameters to estimate.
- ▶ If $e = 0$, then the model is then two separate latent variable models (model on right)
 - ▶ For both models, there is $2 \times 3/2 = 3$ pieces of information, but 4 parameters to estimate, making them underidentified.



Mediation

Table of Contents

Mediation

Example

Mediation Effect Sizes

Structural Equation Modeling Examples

Single Group

Preparing Data

Mclver, Carmines, & Zeller's (1980) Police Attitudes

κ^2

Talk Outline

Mediation

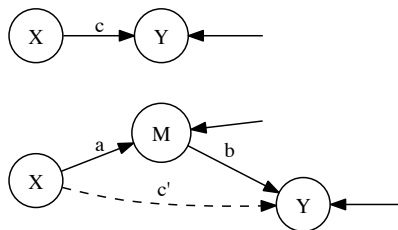
Example

Mediation Effect Sizes

Mediation

- ▶ Mediation models investigate how or why two (or more) variables are related.
- ▶ Mediation is when one (or more) variables explains the reason why two (or more variables) are related.

Mediation



- ▶ First, there is a relationship (via c) between variables X (exogenous) and Y (endogenous).
- ▶ Then, M is put into the model and is related to both X (via a) and Y (via b).
- ▶ After M was put into the model, then the relationship between X and Y dwindles (i.e., $c' < c$).

Talk Outline

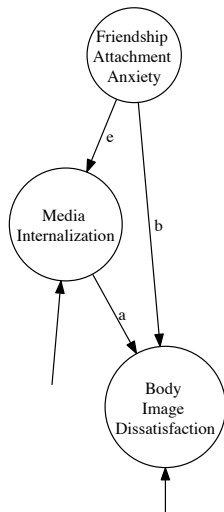
Mediation

Example

Mediation Effect Sizes

Example from Patton, Benedict, and Beaujean (submitted).

- ▶ *Media internalization* (awareness and attitudes toward prevailing sociocultural standards of attractiveness) was hypothesized to mediate the positive association between *attachment anxiety in friendships* and *body image dissatisfaction*.



Mediation Model

Mediation

- ▶ Their latent variables were each defined using item parcels.
- ▶ This involves making “subscales” from the instrument’s items to make three or four (homogenous) continuous indicators.³

³See T. D. Little, Cunningham, Shahar, and Widaman (2002)

Mediation

| | ECRF_P1 | ECRF_P2 | ECRF_P3 | SATAQ_P1 | SATAQ_P2 | SATAQ_P3 |
|----------|---------|---------|---------|----------|----------|----------|
| ECRF_P1 | 49.20 | 43.73 | 41.18 | 16.92 | 15.75 | 17.74 |
| ECRF_P2 | 43.73 | 55.93 | 44.54 | 17.54 | 16.00 | 17.78 |
| ECRF_P3 | 41.18 | 44.54 | 56.96 | 17.71 | 16.31 | 17.95 |
| SATAQ_P1 | 16.92 | 17.54 | 17.71 | 45.30 | 43.11 | 42.70 |
| SATAQ_P2 | 15.75 | 16.00 | 16.31 | 43.11 | 48.10 | 43.82 |
| SATAQ_P3 | 17.74 | 17.78 | 17.95 | 42.70 | 43.82 | 46.21 |
| BSQ_P1 | 26.48 | 27.86 | 32.40 | 60.30 | 60.25 | 60.54 |
| BSQ_P2 | 24.27 | 27.22 | 32.48 | 55.65 | 54.69 | 55.96 |
| BSQ_P3 | 30.87 | 32.47 | 35.58 | 62.21 | 60.63 | 61.90 |

| | BSQ_P1 | BSQ_P2 | BSQ_P3 |
|----------|--------|--------|--------|
| ECRF_P1 | 26.48 | 24.27 | 30.87 |
| ECRF_P2 | 27.86 | 27.22 | 32.47 |
| ECRF_P3 | 32.40 | 32.48 | 35.58 |
| SATAQ_P1 | 60.30 | 55.65 | 62.21 |
| SATAQ_P2 | 60.25 | 54.69 | 60.63 |
| SATAQ_P3 | 60.54 | 55.96 | 61.90 |
| BSQ_P1 | 157.93 | 144.06 | 156.74 |
| BSQ_P2 | 144.06 | 147.90 | 151.43 |
| BSQ_P3 | 156.74 | 151.43 | 172.72 |

- ▶ First, we need to test the measurement model part of the SEM.

```
1 #Measuremetn Model
2 MediationMeasurement.model<-'
3 #Measurement Models
4 AtchAnx =~ ECRF_P1 + ECRF_P2 + ECRF_P3
5 MediaInt =~ SATAQ_P1 + SATAQ_P2 + SATAQ_P3
6 BodImmDis =~ BSQ_P1 + BSQ_P2 + BSQ_P3
7 '
8
9 MediationMeasurement.fit<-cfa(MediationMeasurement.model, sample.cov=Mediation.cov,
10 sample.nobs=321)
summary(MediationMeasurement.fit, fit.measures=TRUE, standardized=TRUE, rsquare=TRUE)
```

► Selected results

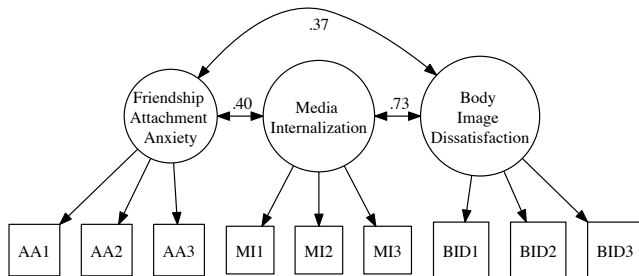
```
1 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 147 iterations
2
3   Number of observations                321
4
5   Estimator                            ML
6   Minimum Function Chi-square          48.350
7   Degrees of freedom                   24
8   P-value                               0.002
9
10 Full model versus baseline model:
11
12   Comparative Fit Index (CFI)          0.994
13   Tucker-Lewis Index (TLI)           0.991
14
15 Root Mean Square Error of Approximation:
16
17   RMSEA                                0.056
18   90 Percent Confidence Interval       0.033  0.079
19   P-value RMSEA <= 0.05               0.303
20
21 Standardized Root Mean Square Residual:
22
23   SRMR                                 0.019
```

Mediation

| | Estimate | Std. err | Z-value | P(> z) | Std. lv | Std. all |
|-------------------|----------|----------|---------|---------|---------|----------|
| Latent variables: | | | | | | |
| AtchAnx =~ | | | | | | |
| ECRF_P1 | 1.000 | | | | 6.353 | 0.907 |
| ECRF_P2 | 1.078 | 0.044 | 24.476 | 0.000 | 6.850 | 0.917 |
| ECRF_P3 | 1.020 | 0.047 | 21.906 | 0.000 | 6.482 | 0.860 |
| MediaInt =~ | | | | | | |
| SATAQ_P1 | 1.000 | | | | 6.480 | 0.964 |
| SATAQ_P2 | 1.023 | 0.024 | 42.599 | 0.000 | 6.628 | 0.957 |
| SATAQ_P3 | 1.016 | 0.022 | 46.142 | 0.000 | 6.580 | 0.970 |
| BodImmDis =~ | | | | | | |
| BSQ_P1 | 1.000 | | | | 12.207 | 0.973 |
| BSQ_P2 | 0.964 | 0.019 | 50.198 | 0.000 | 11.765 | 0.969 |
| BSQ_P3 | 1.050 | 0.020 | 53.673 | 0.000 | 12.815 | 0.977 |
| Covariances: | | | | | | |
| AtchAnx ~~ | | | | | | |
| MediaInt | 16.310 | 2.618 | 6.229 | 0.000 | 0.396 | 0.396 |
| BodImmDis | 28.275 | 4.859 | 5.819 | 0.000 | 0.365 | 0.365 |
| MediaInt ~~ | | | | | | |
| BodImmDis | 58.057 | 5.643 | 10.289 | 0.000 | 0.734 | 0.734 |

- ▶ The indicators for each latent variable are pretty equivalent
- ▶ There is a relationship between attachment anxiety and body image dissatisfaction (path b, $r = .37$)

Mediation



► Specify the structural model

```
1 MediationStructural.model<-'  
2 #Measurement Models  
3 AtchAnx =~ ECRF_P1 + ECRF_P2 + ECRF_P3  
4 MediaInt =~ SATAQ_P1 + SATAQ_P2 + SATAQ_P3  
5 BodImmDis =~ BSQ_P1 + BSQ_P2 + BSQ_P3  
6  
7 #Structural Models  
8 BodImmDis ~ a*MediaInt + b*AtchAnx  
9 MediaInt ~ e*AtchAnx  
10 '  
11  
12 MediationStructural.fit<-sem(MediationStructural.model, sample.cov=Mediation.cov, sample.  
13 summary(MediationStructural.fit, fit.measures=TRUE, standardized=TRUE, rsquare=TRUE)
```

► Selected results

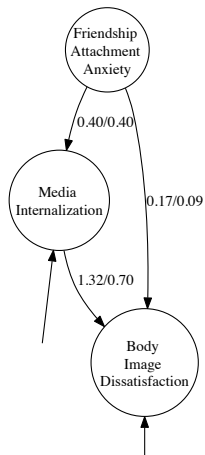
```
1 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 144 iterations
2
3   Number of observations                321
4
5   Estimator                            ML
6   Minimum Function Chi-square          48.350
7   Degrees of freedom                   24
8   P-value                               0.002
9
10 Full model versus baseline model:
11
12   Comparative Fit Index (CFI)          0.994
13   Tucker-Lewis Index (TLI)           0.991
14
15 Root Mean Square Error of Approximation:
16
17   RMSEA                                0.056
18   90 Percent Confidence Interval       0.033  0.079
19   P-value RMSEA <= 0.05               0.303
20
21 Standardized Root Mean Square Residual:
22
23   SRMR                                  0.019
```

► Why are these the same as the correlation model?

► Selected results

| | | Estimate | Std.err | Z-value | P(> z) | Std.lv | Std.all |
|----|--------------|----------|---------|---------|---------|--------|---------|
| 1 | | | | | | | |
| 2 | Regressions: | | | | | | |
| 3 | BodImmDis ~ | | | | | | |
| 4 | MediaInt (a) | 1.317 | 0.085 | 15.551 | 0.000 | 0.699 | 0.699 |
| 5 | AtchAnx (b) | 0.168 | 0.085 | 1.969 | 0.049 | 0.088 | 0.088 |
| 6 | MediaInt ~ | | | | | | |
| 7 | AtchAnx (e) | 0.404 | 0.057 | 7.144 | 0.000 | 0.396 | 0.396 |
| 8 | | | | | | | |
| 9 | R-Square: | | | | | | |
| 10 | | | | | | | |
| 11 | MediaInt | 0.157 | | | | | |
| 12 | BodImmDis | 0.545 | | | | | |

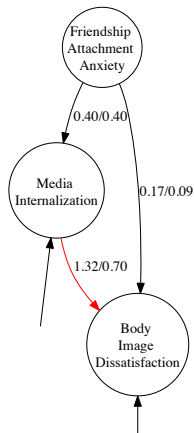
► Why are these *not* the same as the correlation model?



Unstandardized/Standardized Coefficients

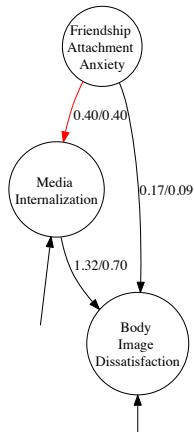
Mediation

- ▶ Media internalization is strongly related to body image dissatisfaction (path a , $b = .70$)



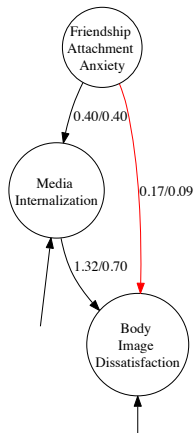
Mediation

- ▶ Media internalization is strongly related to body image dissatisfaction (path a , $b = .70$)
- ▶ Media internalization is moderately related to attachment anxiety (path c , $b = .40$)



Mediation

- ▶ Media internalization is strongly related to body image dissatisfaction (path a , $b = .70$)
- ▶ Media internalization is moderately related to attachment anxiety (path c , $b = .40$)
- ▶ The attachment anxiety-body image dissatisfaction relationship (path b), dwindles to almost 0 ($b = .09$) in the presence of these variables



Mediation

A table showing the effects of the model

| Relationship | Direct Effect | Indirect Effect | Total |
|--|---------------|------------------------|-------------------|
| Anxiety → Body Image Dissatisfac- tion | .09 | $.40 \times .70 = .28$ | $.28 + .09 = .37$ |
| Anxiety → Media Inter- nalization | .40 | – | .40 |
| Media Inter- nalization → Body Image Dissatisfac- tion | .70 | – | .70 |

- ▶ Compare the full model to a model where we remove path *b*.

```
1 MediationStructural2.model<-'  
2 #Measurement Models  
3 AtchAnx =~ ECRF_P1 + ECRF_P2 + ECRF_P3  
4 MediaInt =~ SATAQ_P1 + SATAQ_P2 + SATAQ_P3  
5 BodImmDis =~ BSQ_P1 + BSQ_P2 + BSQ_P3  
6  
7 #Structural Models  
8 BodImmDis ~ a*MediaInt  
9 MediaInt ~ e*AtchAnx  
10 '
```

► Selected results

```
1 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 117 iterations
2
3   Number of observations                321
4
5   Estimator                            ML
6   Minimum Function Chi-square          52.194
7   Degrees of freedom                    25
8   P-value                               0.001
9
10 Full model versus baseline model:
11
12   Comparative Fit Index (CFI)          0.993
13   Tucker-Lewis Index (TLI)           0.990
14
15 Root Mean Square Error of Approximation:
16
17   RMSEA                                0.058
18   90 Percent Confidence Interval        0.036  0.080
19   P-value RMSEA <= 0.05                0.251
20
21 Standardized Root Mean Square Residual:
22
23   SRMR                                  0.035
```

► Selected results

| | | Estimate | Std. err | Z-value | P(> z) | Std. lv | Std. all |
|----|--------------|----------|----------|---------|---------|---------|----------|
| 1 | | | | | | | |
| 2 | Regressions: | | | | | | |
| 3 | BodImmDis ~ | | | | | | |
| 4 | MediaInt (a) | 1.385 | 0.078 | 17.663 | 0.000 | 0.735 | 0.735 |
| 5 | MediaInt ~ | | | | | | |
| 6 | AtchAnx (e) | 0.407 | 0.056 | 7.204 | 0.000 | 0.399 | 0.399 |
| 7 | | | | | | | |
| 8 | R-Square: | | | | | | |
| 9 | | | | | | | |
| 10 | MediaInt | 0.159 | | | | | |
| 11 | BodImmDis | 0.540 | | | | | |

Talk Outline

Mediation

Example

Mediation Effect Sizes

Mediation

Mediation Effect Sizes

- ▶ There are multiple measures of mediation effects
- ▶ See Preacher and Kelley (2011)

Mediation

Mediation Effect Sizes

Index of Mediation

$$ab_{cs} = ab \frac{S_x}{S_y}$$

where

ab is the (unstandardized) indirect effect from the predictor to the outcome
 S_x is the standard deviation of the predictor, and S_y is the standard deviation of the outcome

- ▶ the outcome changes by ab_{cs} standard deviations for every 1 SD increase in predictor indirectly via the mediator.
- ▶ Can (probably) be used to compare indirect effects across populations or studies when variables use different metrics in each population.

Mediation

Mediation Effect Sizes

$$R^2_{Y.Mediated}$$

$$R^2_{4.5} \text{ or } R^2_{Y.Mediated} = r^2_{YM} - (R^2_{Y,MX} - r^2_{YX})$$

where

r^2 is the squared correlation

R^2 is the squared multiple correlation

M is the mediating variable,

Y is the outcome variable, and

X is the predictor variable.

- ▶ Overlap of the variances of X and Y that also overlaps with the variance of M
- ▶ The variance in Y that is common to both X and M but that can be attributed to neither alone

Mediation

Mediation Effect Sizes

 κ^2

$$\kappa^2 = \frac{ab}{\mathcal{M}(ab)}$$

where

ab is the (unstandardized) indirect effect from the predictor to the outcome
 \mathcal{M} an operator that return the most extreme possible observable value of the argument parameter with the same sign as the corresponding sample parameter estimate, and $\mathcal{M}(ab) = \mathcal{M}(a)\mathcal{M}(b)$

- ▶ The proportion of the maximum possible indirect effect that could have occurred, had the effects been as large as the design and data permitted.

Mediation

Mediation Effect Sizes

$\mathcal{M}()$

$\mathcal{M}()$ is an operator that returns the most extreme possible observable value of the argument parameter *with the same sign* as the corresponding sample parameter estimate

$$\mathcal{M}(ab) = \mathcal{M}(a)\mathcal{M}(b)$$

where

ab is the (unstandardized) indirect effect from the predictor to the outcome

$\mathcal{M}(a)$ = most extreme value, *with the same sign* as a , in:

$$\left\{ \frac{\sigma_{YM}\sigma_{YX} \pm \sqrt{\sigma_M^2\sigma_Y^2 - \sigma_{YM}^2} \sqrt{\sigma_X^2\sigma_Y^2 - \sigma_{YX}^2}}{\sigma_X^2\sigma_Y^2} \right\}$$

Mediation

Mediation Effect Sizes

$\mathcal{M}()$

and

$\mathcal{M}(b) =$ most extreme value, *with the same sign as b*, in:

$$\left\{ \pm \frac{\sqrt{\sigma_X^2 \sigma_Y^2 - \sigma_{YX}^2}}{\sqrt{\sigma_X^2 \sigma_M^2 - \sigma_{MX}^2}} \right\}$$

For the Example study

▶ Index of Mediation

▶ $a = 0.40$, $b = 1.32$, $S_y = 8.23$, and $S_x = 6.35$

▶ $\frac{(.40)(1.32)6.35}{8.23} = .41$

▶ Body image dissatisfaction increases .41 standard deviations for every 1 SD increase in friendship attachment anxiety indirectly via the media internalization.

▶ $R_{Y,\text{Mediated}}^2$

▶ $r_{YM}^2 = 0.73^2$, $r_{YX}^2 = .37^2$, and $R_{Y,MX}^2 = 0.55$

▶ $R_{Y,\text{Mediated}}^2 = .53 - (.55 - .14) = .12$

▶ 12% of the variance in body image dissatisfaction is explained by the friendship attachment anxiety and media internalization together.

For the Example study

- ▶ κ^2
 - ▶ $a = .40$, $b = 1.32$, $\mathcal{M}(a) = .92$, and $\mathcal{M}(b) = 1.75$
 - ▶ $\frac{(.40)(1.32)}{(.92)(1.75)} = .30$
 - ▶ The indirect effect from friendship attachment anxiety to body image dissatisfaction through media internalization is about 30% as large as it could possibly be.

Structural Equation Modeling Examples

Single Group

κ^2

Structural Equation Modeling Examples

Single Group

κ^2

Structural Equation Modeling Examples

Single Group

Preparing Data

Mclver, Carmines, & Zeller's (1980) Police Attitudes

κ^2

SEM Examples

Single Group: Preparing Data

- ▶ Loehlins book CD has many of the correlation/covariance matrices in a .txt file (DataMatrices.txt).
- ▶ I copied data into a separate .txt files and named them according to the dataset.
- ▶ We can read in that data instead of inputting it manually.
- ▶ To do so
 - ▶ Read in the data as a matrix using R's `matrix()` function
 - ▶ Name the rows and columns of the matrix using the `rownames()` and `colnames()` functions, respectively.

SEM Examples

Single Group: Preparing Data

- ▶ I suggest placing a copy of the files on your computer.
- ▶ Say they are located in a folder called *Loehlin*, in the `/Users/` directory (i.e., all files are in `/Users/alex_beaujean/Loehlin`).
- ▶ Can either:
 - ▶ Specify the name of the directory for each call, or
 - ▶ Point R's working directory to that location using the `setwd()` function.

SEM Examples

Single Group: Preparing Data

- ▶ My text file (MaruyamaMcGarvey.txt) looks like this:

```
1 1.00 .56 .17 .17 .16 .06 .16 .01 -.07 -.02 .05 .10 .10
2 .56 1.00 .10 .30 .21 .15 .21 -.04 -.05 -.01 .04 .10 .17
3 .17 .10 1.00 .19 -.04 .00 .28 -.04 .00 .04 .02 -.04 -.03
4 .17 .30 .19 1.00 .50 .29 .40 .01 .13 .21 .28 .23 .32
5 .16 .21 -.04 .50 1.00 .28 .19 .12 .27 .27 .24 .18 .40
6 .06 .15 .00 .29 .28 1.00 .32 .10 .16 .14 .08 .09 .14
7 .16 .21 .28 .40 .19 .32 1.00 -.06 -.07 .08 .13 .17 .17
8 .01 -.04 -.04 .01 .12 .10 -.06 1.00 .42 .18 .07 .02 .08
9 -.07 -.05 .00 .13 .27 .16 -.07 .42 1.00 .31 .15 .08 .17
10 -.02 -.01 .04 .21 .27 .14 .08 .18 .31 1.00 .25 .08 .33
11 .05 .04 .02 .28 .24 .08 .13 .07 .15 .25 1.00 .59 .55
12 .10 .10 -.04 .23 .18 .09 .17 .02 .08 .08 .59 1.00 .49
13 .10 .17 -.03 .32 .40 .14 .17 .08 .17 .33 .55 .49 1.00
```

SEM Examples

Single Group: Preparing Data

- ▶ Now read in the text file

```
1 > MaruyamaMcGarvey.data<-matrix(scan(file="/Users/ Loehlin/MaruyamaMcGarvey.txt"), ncol
=13)
2 > rownames(MaruyamaMcGarvey.data) <-colnames(MaruyamaMcGarvey.data) <-c("SEI","EDH","RP",
"VACH","VGR","RAV","PEA","FEV","MEV","TEV","SP","PP","WP")
```

- ▶ Or

```
1 > setwd("/Users/Loehlin") #You will need to change this for your computer
2 > MaruyamaMcGarvey.data<-matrix(scan(file="MaruyamaMcGarvey.txt"),ncol=13)
3 > rownames(MaruyamaMcGarvey.data) <-colnames(MaruyamaMcGarvey.data) <-c("SEI","EDH","RP",
"VACH","VGR","RAV","PEA","FEV","MEV","TEV","SP","PP","WP")
```

SEM Examples

Single Group: Preparing Data

- ▶ The alternative is to type the covariance matrix directly into R .
- ▶ Since they are symmetric matrices, make use of the `diag()`, `upper.tri()` and `lower.tri()` functions.
- ▶ By default, R assumes entering the matrix data by columns.

SEM Examples

Single Group: Preparing Data

- ▶ The following code will create a correlation matrix titled CorM that consists of the correlations among four variables.

```
1 > CorM<-diag(4) #4 x 4 Diagonal matrix
2 > CorM[lower.tri(CorM, diag=FALSE)]<-c(.85, .84, .68, .61, .59, .41) #lower triangle of
  matrix, order is by columns
3 > CorM[upper.tri(CorM, diag=FALSE)] <- CorM[lower.tri(CorM)] #make matrix full
```

- ▶ Names to the variables (rows/columns) using the rownames() and colnames() functions.

```
1 > CorMNames<-c("Var1", "Var2", "Var3", "Var4") #Names of the variables
2 > rownames(CorM)<-colnames(CorM)<-CorMNames #Gives row and column names
```

SEM Examples

Single Group: Preparing Data

```
1 > CorM
2
3     Var1 Var2 Var3 Var4
4 Var1 1.00 0.85 0.84 0.61
5 Var2 0.85 1.00 0.68 0.59
6 Var3 0.84 0.61 1.00 0.41
7 Var4 0.68 0.59 0.41 1.00
```

Structural Equation Modeling Examples

Single Group

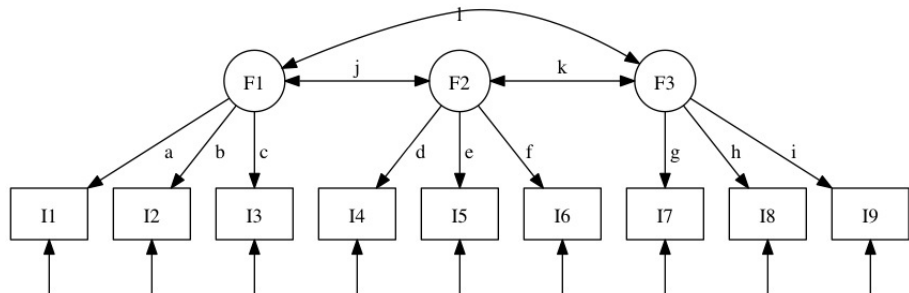
Preparing Data

Mclver, Carmines, & Zeller's (1980) Police Attitudes

κ^2

SEM Examples

Single Group: Police Attitudes



Mclver et al. (1980) Police Attitudes Model (Loehlin, 2004, (Figure 3.4))

SEM Examples

Single Group: Police Attitudes

▶ Enter the Data

```
1 rownames(McIver.data) <-colnames(McIver.data) <-c("PS", "RE", "RT", "HO", "CO", "ET", "BU", "VA", "RO")
```

SEM Examples

Single Group: Police Attitudes

► Specify the Model

```
1 #Latent variable structure
2 F1 =~ a*PS + b*RE + c*RT
3 F2 =~ d*HO + e*CO + f*ET
4 F3 =~ g*BU + h*VA + i*RO
5
6 #Variances
7 F1 =~ j*F2
8 F1 =~ k*F3
9 F2 =~ l*F3
10 '
```

SEM Examples

Single Group: Police Attitudes

- ▶ Estimate the model and obtain the fit statistics:

```
1 > fitMeasures(model.3.4.fit, fit.measure=c("chisq", "df", "pvalue", "rmsea"))
2
3   chisq      df  pvalue  rmsea
4 226.232  24.000   0.000  0.028
```

SEM Examples

Single Group: Police Attitudes

- ▶ The `parameterEstimates()` function will return both the factor pattern coefficients and factor correlations

```
1 > parameterEstimates(model.3.4.fit, ci=FALSE)
2   lhs op rhs label      est      se      z pvalue
3 1   F1 =~ PS      a  0.742 0.010  73.585      0
4 2   F1 =~ RE      b  0.653 0.010  64.521      0
5 3   F1 =~ RT      c  0.565 0.010  55.097      0
6 4   F2 =~ HO      d  0.750 0.010  76.609      0
7 5   F2 =~ CO      e  0.681 0.010  69.090      0
8 6   F2 =~ ET      f  0.650 0.010  65.741      0
9 7   F3 =~ BU      g  0.796 0.010  79.401      0
10 8  F3 =~ VA      h  0.725 0.010  72.595      0
11 9  F3 =~ RO      i  0.590 0.010  59.223      0
12 10 F1 ~~~ F2      j  0.619 0.010  62.306      0
13 11 F1 ~~~ F3      k -0.407 0.011 -35.435      0
14 12 F2 ~~~ F3      l -0.239 0.012 -19.746      0
15 13 PS ~~~ PS              0.450 0.011  41.854      0
16 14 RE ~~~ RE              0.574 0.011  54.152      0
17 15 RT ~~~ RT              0.681 0.011  61.955      0
18 16 HO ~~~ HO              0.437 0.010  42.866      0
19 17 CO ~~~ CO              0.536 0.010  52.893      0
20 18 ET ~~~ ET              0.577 0.010  56.357      0
21 19 BU ~~~ BU              0.366 0.011  33.118      0
22 20 VA ~~~ VA              0.475 0.010  45.409      0
23 21 RO ~~~ RO              0.652 0.011  61.910      0
```

SEM Examples

Single Group: Police Attitudes

- ▶ The factor pattern coefficients have the $=\sim$ operation, and the factor correlations use the \sim operation, e.g., $F1 \sim F2$.
- ▶ To obtain the communalities, use matrix algebra-based `procure` (or `rsquare=TRUE` argument in `summary()` function)

```
1 > fig3.4.Parms<-inspect(model.3.4.fit, "parameter.estimates")
2 > diag(fig3.4.Parms$lambda %*% t(fig3.4.Parms$lambda)) #communalities
3
4 PS RE RT HO CO ET BU VA RO
5 0.55 0.43 0.32 0.56 0.46 0.42 0.63 0.53 0.35
```

SEM Examples

Single Group: Police Attitudes

- ▶ The `resid()` function will return the residual covariances and means

```
1 > resid(model.3.4.fit) # residual correlations and means (means not used in this example
  , so it returns a vector of 0s)
2 $cov
3   PS    RE    RT    HO    CO    ET    BU    VA    RO
4 PS  0.000
5 RE  0.016  0.000
6 RT -0.009 -0.019  0.000
7 HO -0.015 -0.013  0.038  0.000
8 CO -0.033 -0.015  0.032  0.009  0.000
9 ET  0.001  0.007  0.063 -0.008 -0.003  0.000
10 BU  0.000  0.021  0.013  0.013  0.019 -0.026  0.000
11 VA -0.011  0.002  0.006  0.020  0.028 -0.017  0.003  0.000
12 RO -0.022 -0.023 -0.005 -0.044 -0.004 -0.038  0.000 -0.007  0.000
13
14 $mean
15 PS RE RT HO CO ET BU VA RO
16 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0
```

SEM Examples

Single Group: Police Attitudes

- ▶ Loehlin specifies two alternative models for this data.
- ▶ Revised Model 1

```
1 model.3.4.rev1<-'  
2 #Latent variable structure  
3 F1 =~ a*PS + b*RE + c*RT  
4 F2 =~ d*HO + e*CO + f*ET + RT  
5 F3 =~ g*BU + h*VA + i*RO  
6  
7 #Variances  
8 F1 =~ j*F2  
9 F1 =~ k*F3  
10 F2 =~ l*F3  
11 '  
12  
13 > model.3.4.rev1.fit<-cfa(model.3.4.rev1, sample.cov=McIver.data, sample.nobs=11000, std.  
    lv=TRUE)
```


SEM Examples

Single Group: Police Attitudes

► Revised Model 2

```
1 model.3.4.rev2<-'  
2 #Latent variable structure  
3 F1 =~ a*PS + b*RE + c*RT  
4 F2 =~ d*HO + e*CO + f*ET + RT  
5 F3 =~ g*BU + h*VA + i*RO  
6  
7 #Variances  
8 F1 =~ j*F2  
9 F1 =~ k*F3  
10 F2 =~ l*F3  
11  
12 #covariances  
13 HO =~ RO  
14 RE =~ BU  
15 '  
16  
17 > model.3.4.rev2.fit<-cfa(model.3.4.rev2, sample.cov=McIver.data, sample.nobs=11000, std.  
    lv=TRUE)
```

SEM Examples

Single Group: Police Attitudes

- ▶ To compare the three models using the χ^2 test, we can use the `anova()` function

```
1 > anova(model3.4.rev2.fit, model3.4.rev1.fit, model3.4.fit)
2 Chi Square Difference Test
3
4           Df      AIC      BIC   Chisq Chisq diff Df diff Pr(>Chisq)
5 model3.4rev2.fit  21 256938 257113   83.611
6 model3.4rev1.fit  23 256978 257139  127.317    43.707     2  3.23e-10 ***
7 model3.4fit      24 257075 257228  226.232    98.915     1 < 2.2e-16 ***
8 ---
9 Signif. codes:  0 "***" 0.001 "**" 0.01 "*" 0.05 "." 0.1 " " 1
```

Structural Equation Modeling Examples

Single Group

κ^2

κ^2 (Preacher & Kelley, 2011)

$$\kappa^2 = \frac{ab}{\mathcal{M}(ab)}$$

where

ab is the (unstandardized) indirect effect from the predictor to the outcome
 \mathcal{M} an operator that return the most extreme possible observable value of the argument parameter with the same sign as the corresponding sample parameter estimate, and $\mathcal{M}(ab) = \mathcal{M}(a)\mathcal{M}(b)$

SEM Examples

 κ^2 κ^2

$$\kappa^2 = \frac{ab}{\mathcal{M}(ab)}$$

- ▶ The proportion of the maximum possible indirect effect that could have occurred, had the effects been as large as the design and data permitted.

SEM Examples

 κ^2 $\mathcal{M}()$

$\mathcal{M}()$ is an operator that returns the most extreme possible observable value of the argument parameter *with the same sign* as the corresponding sample parameter estimate

$$\mathcal{M}(ab) = \mathcal{M}(a)\mathcal{M}(b)$$

where

ab is the (unstandardized) indirect effect from the predictor to the outcome

$\mathcal{M}(a)$ = most extreme value, *with the same sign* as a , in:

$$\left\{ \frac{\sigma_{YM}\sigma_{YX} \pm \sqrt{\sigma_M^2\sigma_Y^2 - \sigma_{YM}^2} \sqrt{\sigma_X^2\sigma_Y^2 - \sigma_{YX}^2}}{\sigma_X^2\sigma_Y^2} \right\}$$

SEM Examples

 κ^2 $\mathcal{M}()$

and

 $\mathcal{M}(b) =$ most extreme value, *with the same sign as b* , in:

$$\left\{ \pm \frac{\sqrt{\sigma_X^2 \sigma_Y^2 - \sigma_{YX}^2}}{\sqrt{\sigma_X^2 \sigma_M^2 - \sigma_{MX}^2}} \right\}$$

SEM Examples

κ^2

- ▶ You could calculate this by hand every time you have data to analyze
 - ▶ or, you would write an R function once and use it for all subsequent calculations

SEM Examples

 κ^2

```
1 kappa2<-function(S,samp.size){
2 #require lavaan
3   if (!require(lavaan))
4     stop("You must have lavaan installed to use kappa2")
5 #S needs to be a covariance matrix in the order of X,M,Y
6   if (!(is.matrix(S)))
7     stop("Data should be a matrix")
8 if (length(samp.size)!=1)
9   stop("sample size should be a single number")
10 colnames(S)<-rownames(S)<-c("X", "M", "Y")
11
12 mediation.model<-'
13 Y ~ c*X + b*M
14 M ~ a*X
15 '
16 mediation.fit<-sem(mediation.model, sample.cov=S, sample.nobs=samp.size)
17 parm.est<-parameterEstimates(mediation.fit)
18 #Path coefficients
19 a<-parm.est[which(parm.est$label=="a"), "est"]
20 b<-parm.est[which(parm.est$label=="b"), "est"]
21 ab<-a*b
22
23 #original vcov
24 Smx<-S[2,1]
25 Syx<-S[3,1]
26 Sym<-S[3,2]
27 Sx2<-S[1,1]
28 Sm2<-S[2,2]
```

SEM Examples (cont.)

 κ^2

```
29 Sy2<-S[3,3]
30
31 #####Effect size
32 # max a
33 maxa1<-(Sym*Syx - sqrt(Sm2*Sy2-Sym^2)*          sqrt(Sx2*Sy2 - Syx^2))/(Sx2*Sy2)
34 maxa2<-(Sym*Syx + sqrt(Sm2*Sy2-Sym^2)*          sqrt(Sx2*Sy2 - Syx^2))/(Sx2*Sy2)
35 maxa<-ifelse(sign(a)==sign(maxa1), maxa1, maxa2)
36
37 # max b
38 maxb1<-sqrt(Sx2*Sy2 - Syx^2)/sqrt(Sx2*Sm2 - Smx^2)
39 maxb2<- -1*sqrt(Sx2*Sy2 - Syx^2)/sqrt(Sx2*Sm2 - Smx^2)
40 maxb<-ifelse(sign(b)==sign(maxb1), maxb1, maxb2)
41
42 #max a * max b
43 maxab<- maxa * maxb
44
45 #kappa^2
46 kappa2<- ab/maxab
47 #max a * max b
48 maxab<- maxa * maxb
49
50 #kappa^2
51 kappa2<- a*b/maxab
52 list(a=a, b=b, ab=ab, maxa=maxa, maxb=maxb, maxab=maxab, kappa2=kappa2)
53 }
```

SEM Examples

 κ^2

| | VAC (<i>X</i>) | ATD (<i>M</i>) | DVB (<i>Y</i>) |
|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| VAC (<i>X</i>) | 2.268 | <i>.291</i> | <i>-.190</i> |
| ATD (<i>M</i>) | 0.662 | 2.276 | <i>-.493</i> |
| DVB (<i>Y</i>) | -0.087 | -0.226 | 0.092 |
| <i>M</i> | 7.158 | 5.893 | 1.649 |

Note. Numbers on the diagonal are variances, those below the diagonal are covariances, and those above the diagonal (italicized) are correlations. VAC = (higher) achievement values; ATD = (more intolerant) attitude toward deviance; DVB = (more) deviant behavior.

Preacher and Kelley (2011) Data (from Jessor and Jessor's [1991] *Socialization of problem behavior in youth study*)

SEM Examples (cont.)

 κ^2

```
1 > S<-matrix(c(2.2683, 0.6615, -0.0869,  
2 0.6615, 2.2764, -0.2259,  
3 -0.0869, -0.2259, 0.0922), ncol=3)  
4 > colnames(S)<-rownames(S)<-c("X", "M", "Y")  
5 > S  
6  
7 X 2.2683 0.6615 -0.0869  
8 M 0.6615 2.2764 -0.2259  
9 Y -0.0869 -0.2259 0.0922
```

SEM Examples

 κ^2

```
1 > kappa2(S,100)
2 $a
3 [1] 0.2916281
4
5 $b
6 [1] -0.09626046
7
8 $ab
9 [1] -0.02807225
10
11 $maxa
12 [1] 0.9495158
13
14 $maxb
15 [1] -0.2065304
16
17 $maxab
18 [1] -0.1961039
19
20 $kappa2
21 [1] 0.1431499
```

$$k^2 = \hat{\kappa}^2 = \frac{\hat{a}\hat{b}}{\mathfrak{M}(\hat{a}\hat{b})} = \frac{-.0281}{-.1961} = .143, \quad (44)$$

Preacher & Kelley's (2011) κ^2

Multiple Groups: Invariance

Table of Contents

Invariance

Example

Talk Outline

Invariance

Example

Talk Outline

Invariance

Example

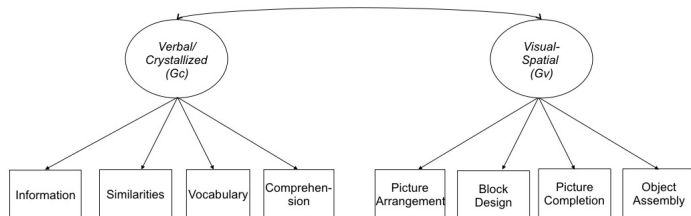
Invariance

Example

- ▶ Taken from Beaujean, Freeman, Youngstrom, and Carlson (2012)
- ▶ Question: Is structure of cognitive ability the same in youths with and without manic symptoms?
- ▶ Sample: 81 youths with manic symptoms; 200 youth from WISC-III norming sample (age 9)

Invariance

Example



Invariance

Example

```
1 library(lavaan)
2 ##Manic data
3 manic.means
4 <-c(10.09,12.07, 10.25, 9.96, 10.90, 11.24, 10.30, 10.44)
5 manic.sd
6 <-c(3.06, 3.53, 3.18, 2.85, 2.49, 3.95, 3.35, 3.13)
7 manic.cor<-matrix(, nrow=8, ncol=8)
8 manic.cor[lower.tri(manic.cor, diag=TRUE)]<-c(1.00, 0.72,
9 0.66, 0.65, 0.40, 0.29, 0.36, 0.38, 1.00, 0.78, 0.74,
10 0.56, 0.35, 0.46, 0.42, 1.00, 0.75, 0.57, 0.39, 0.49,
11 0.49, 1.00, 0.58, 0.46, 0.33, 0.40, 1.00, 0.52, 0.43,
12 0.49, 1.00, 0.47, 0.47, 1.00, 0.62, 1.00)
13 manic.cor[upper.tri(manic.cor, diag=TRUE)]
14 <-t(manic.cor)[upper.tri(manic.cor, diag=TRUE)]
15 dimnames(manic.cor)<-list(c("Info", "Sim", "Vocab",
16 "Comp", "PicComp", "PicArr", "BlkDsgn", "ObjAsmb"),
17 c("Info", "Sim", "Vocab", "Comp", "PicComp", "PicArr",
18 "BlkDsgn", "ObjAsmb"))
19 manic.cov<-cor2cov(manic.cor,manic.sd)
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 #Normng Data
2 norming.means
3 <-c(10.10, 10.30, 9.80, 10.10, 10.10, 10.10, 9.90, 10.20)
4 norming.sd
5 <-c(3.10, 2.90, 3.00, 2.90, 3.20, 3.30, 3.40, 3.30)
6 norming.cor<-matrix(, nrow=8, ncol=8)
7 norming.cor[lower.tri(norming.cor, diag=TRUE)]<-c(1.00, 0.65,
8 0.68, 0.49, 0.45, 0.34, 0.50, 0.42, 1.00, 0.72, 0.53,
9 0.49, 0.31, 0.50, 0.48, 1.00, 0.58, 0.47, 0.30, 0.40,
10 0.44, 1.00, 0.40, 0.30, 0.33, 0.33, 1.00, 0.36, 0.48,
11 0.47, 1.00, 0.32, 0.33, 1.00, 0.59, 1.00)
12 norming.cor[upper.tri(norming.cor, diag=TRUE)]
13 <-t(norming.cor)[upper.tri(norming.cor, diag=TRUE)]
14 dimnames(norming.cor)<-list(c("Info", "Sim", "Vocab",
15 "Comp", "PicComp", "PicArr", "BlkDsgn", "ObjAsmb"),
16 c("Info", "Sim", "Vocab", "Comp", "PicComp", "PicArr",
17 "BlkDsgn", "ObjAsmb"))
18 norming.cov<-cor2cov(norming.cor, norming.sd)
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 #Function to calculate Mcdonald's NCI
2 Mc<-function (object, digits=3){
3 fit <- inspect(object, "fit") #lavaan's default output
4 chisq = unlist(fit["chisq"])# unlist(fit["chisq"]) #model Chi-square
5 df <- unlist(fit["df"]) #model df
6 n <- object@SampleStats@ntotal
7 ncp <- max(chisq - df,0) #non-centrality parameter
8 d<- ncp/(n-1) #scaled non-centrality parameter
9 Mc = exp((d)*-.5) #McDonald's non-centrality index
10 Mc
11 }
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 > manic.model<-'  
2 + gc =~ Info + Sim + Vocab + Comp  
3 + gv =~ PicComp + PicArr + BlkDsgn + ObjAsmb  
4 + '  
5 > manic.fit<-cfa(manic.model, sample.cov=manic.cov, sample.nobs=81, sample.mean=manic.  
6     means, meanstructure=TRUE)  
7 > fitMeasures(manic.fit, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))  
8  chisq      df      cfi  rmsea  srmr  
9 29.188 19.000 0.971 0.081 0.047  
10 > Mc(manic.fit)  
[1] 0.9383099
```


Invariance

Example

```
1 > norming.model<-'  
2 + gc =~ Info + Sim + Vocab + Comp  
3 + gv =~ PicComp + PicArr + BlkDsgn + ObjAsmb  
4 + '  
5 > norming.fit<-cfa(norming.model, sample.cov=norming.cov, sample.nobs=200, sample.mean=  
6   norming.means, meanstructure=TRUE)  
7 > # summary(norming.fit, fit.measures=TRUE )  
8 > fitMeasures(norming.fit, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))  
9   chisq      df      cfi  rmsea  srmr  
10  24.211 19.000  0.992  0.037  0.029  
11 > Mc(norming.fit)  
12 [1] 0.986993
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 #Combine the data sets into a single list
2
3 combined.cor<-list(manic=manic.cor, norming=norming.cor)
4 combined.cov<-list(manic=manic.cov, norming=norming.cov)
5 combined.n<-list(manic=81, norming=200)
6 combined.means<-list(manic=manic.means, norming=norming.means)
7
8 combined.model<-'
9 gc =~ Info + Sim + Vocab + Comp
10 gv =~ PicComp + PicArr + BlkDsgn + ObjAsmb
11 '
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 > # Configural Invariance
2 > configural.fit<-cfa(combined.model, sample.cov=combined.cov, sample.nobs=combined.n,
   sample.mean=combined.means)
3 > fitMeasures(configural.fit, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))
4   chisq      df      cfi  rmsea   srmr
5 53.399 38.000 0.985 0.054 0.038
6 > Mc(configural.fit)
7 [1] 0.9728769
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 > # Metric Invariance
2 > metric.fit<-cfa(combined.model, sample.cov=combined.cov, sample.nobs=combined.n, sample
   .mean=combined.means, group.equal=c("loadings"))
3 > fitMeasures(metric.fit, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))
4   chisq      df      cfi  rmsea   srmr
5 66.012 44.000  0.979  0.060  0.061
6 > Mc(metric.fit)
7 [1] 0.9614559
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 # Scalar Invariance
2 > scalar.fit<-cfa(combined.model, sample.cov=combined.cov, sample.nobs=combined.n, sample
   .mean=combined.means, group.equal=c("loadings", "intercepts"))
3 > fitMeasures(scalar.fit, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))
4   chisq      df      cfi  rmsea   srmr
5 109.107  50.000  0.942  0.092  0.064
6 > Mc(scalar.fit)
7 [1] 0.8998313
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 > #Scalar Invariance 2: Allow intercepts for Similarities subtest to be freely estimated
2 > scalar.fit2<-cfa(combined.model, sample.cov=combined.cov, sample.nobs=combined.n,
  sample.mean=combined.means, group.equal=c("loadings", "intercepts"), group.partial=c
  ("Sim~1"))
3 > fitMeasures(scalar.fit2, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))
4   chisq      df      cfi  rmsea   srmr
5 75.943 49.000 0.974 0.063 0.058
6 > Mc(scalar.fit2)
7 [1] 0.9530259
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 > #Strict Invariance
2 > strict.fit<-cfa(combined.model, sample.cov=combined.cov, sample.nobs=combined.n, sample
  .mean=combined.means, group.equal=c("loadings", "intercepts", "residuals"), group.
  partial=c("Sim~1"))
3 > fitMeasures(strict.fit, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))
4   chisq      df      cfi  rmsea   srmr
5 94.901 57.000 0.963 0.069 0.070
6 > Mc(strict.fit)
7 [1] 0.9345593
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 > #Strict Invariance 2: Allow residual variances for Picture Comp, Comprehen, and Pict
  Arrangement subtests to be freely estimated
2 > strict.fit2<-cfa(combined.model, sample.cov=combined.cov, sample.nobs=combined.n,
  sample.mean=combined.means, group.equal=c("loadings", "intercepts", "residuals"),
  group.partial=c("Sim~1", "PicComp~~PicComp", "Comp~~Comp", "PicArr~~PicArr"))
3 > fitMeasures(strict.fit2, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))
4 chisq      df      cfi  rmsea   srmr
5 76.930 54.000 0.978 0.055 0.059
6 > Mc(strict.fit2)
7 [1] 0.9598809
```


Invariance

Example

```
1 > #Factor Variances
2 > factor.var.fit<-cfa(combined.model, sample.cov=combined.cov, sample.nobs=combined.n,
   sample.mean=combined.means, group.equal=c("loadings", "intercepts", "residuals", "lv
   .variances"), group.partial=c("Sim~1", "PicComp~~PicComp", "Comp~~Comp", "PicArr
   ~~PicArr"))
3 > fitMeasures(factor.var.fit, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))
4 chisq      df      cfi  rmsea  srmr
5 80.030 56.000 0.977 0.055 0.071
6 > Mc(factor.var.fit)
7 [1] 0.9579975
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 > #Factor Covariances
2 > factor.covar.fit<-cfa(combined.model, sample.cov=combined.cov, sample.nobs=combined.n,
   sample.mean=combined.means, group.equal=c("loadings", "intercepts", "residuals", "lv
   .variances", "lv.covariances"), group.partial=c("Sim~1", "PicComp~~PicComp", "Comp
   ~~Comp", "PicArr~~PicArr"))
3 > fitMeasures(factor.covar.fit, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))
4 chisq      df      cfi  rmsea   srmr
5 80.415 57.000 0.977 0.054 0.070
6 > Mc(factor.covar.fit)
7 [1] 0.9590489
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 > #Factor Means
2 > factor.means.fit<-cfa(combined.model, sample.cov=combined.cov, sample.nobs=combined.n,
   sample.mean=combined.means, group.equal=c("loadings", "intercepts", "residuals", "lv
   .variances", "lv.covariances", "means"), group.partial=c("Sim~1", "PicComp
   ~~PicComp", "Comp~~Comp", "PicArr~~PicArr"))
3 > fitMeasures(factor.means.fit, c("chisq", "df", "cfi", "rmsea", "srmr"))
4 chisq      df      cfi  rmsea   srmr
5 83.999 59.000 0.976 0.055 0.074
6 > Mc(factor.means.fit)
7 [1] 0.9563401
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 > summary(factor.means.fit, standardized=TRUE)
2 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 81 iterations
3
4 Number of observations per group
5 manic 81
6 norming 200
7
8 Estimator ML
9 Minimum Function Chi-square 83.999
10 Degrees of freedom 59
11 P-value 0.018
12
13 Chi-square for each group:
14
15 manic 49.617
16 norming 34.382
17
18 Parameter estimates:
19
20 Information Expected
21 Standard Errors Standard
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 Group 1 [manic]:
2
3
4 Latent variables:
5   gc =~
6     Info           1.000
7     Sim            1.105    0.073    15.235    0.000    2.646    0.858
8     Vocab          1.099    0.072    15.343    0.000    2.633    0.864
9     Comp           0.863    0.069    12.532    0.000    2.067    0.794
10  gv =~
11   PicComp         1.000
12   PicArr          0.906    0.118     7.668    0.000    1.839    0.496
13   BlkDsgn         1.214    0.120    10.133    0.000    2.464    0.729
14   ObjAsmb         1.171    0.115    10.169    0.000    2.376    0.733
15
16 Covariances:
17   gc =~
18   gv              3.683    0.503     7.325    0.000    0.757    0.757
```

Invariance

Example

| | | | | | | | |
|----|--------------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|-------|
| 1 | Intercepts : | | | | | | |
| 2 | Info | 10.097 | 0.184 | 54.997 | 0.000 | 10.097 | 3.281 |
| 3 | Sim | 11.902 | 0.253 | 47.054 | 0.000 | 11.902 | 3.858 |
| 4 | Vocab | 9.930 | 0.182 | 54.599 | 0.000 | 9.930 | 3.257 |
| 5 | Comp | 10.011 | 0.170 | 58.800 | 0.000 | 10.011 | 3.844 |
| 6 | PicComp | 10.396 | 0.175 | 59.305 | 0.000 | 10.396 | 3.923 |
| 7 | PicArr | 10.394 | 0.208 | 49.873 | 0.000 | 10.394 | 2.804 |
| 8 | BlkDsgn | 10.015 | 0.202 | 49.692 | 0.000 | 10.015 | 2.964 |
| 9 | ObjAsmb | 10.269 | 0.193 | 53.091 | 0.000 | 10.269 | 3.167 |
| 10 | gc | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 11 | gv | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 12 | | | | | | | |
| 13 | Variances : | | | | | | |
| 14 | Info | 3.732 | 0.381 | | | 3.732 | 0.394 |
| 15 | Sim | 2.512 | 0.312 | | | 2.512 | 0.264 |
| 16 | Vocab | 2.359 | 0.301 | | | 2.359 | 0.254 |
| 17 | Comp | 2.511 | 0.473 | | | 2.511 | 0.370 |
| 18 | PicComp | 2.902 | 0.613 | | | 2.902 | 0.413 |
| 19 | PicArr | 10.359 | 1.725 | | | 10.359 | 0.754 |
| 20 | BlkDsgn | 5.346 | 0.604 | | | 5.346 | 0.468 |
| 21 | ObjAsmb | 4.866 | 0.554 | | | 4.866 | 0.463 |
| 22 | gc | 5.740 | 0.765 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 23 | gv | 4.119 | 0.685 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |

Invariance

Example

```
1 Group 2 [norming]:
2
3
4 Latent variables:
5   gc =~
6     Info           1.000
7     Sim            1.105    0.073    15.235    0.000    2.646    0.858
8     Vocab          1.099    0.072    15.343    0.000    2.633    0.864
9     Comp           0.863    0.069    12.532    0.000    2.067    0.685
10  gv =~
11   PicComp         1.000
12   PicArr          0.906    0.118     7.668    0.000    1.839    0.538
13   BlkDsgn         1.214    0.120    10.133    0.000    2.464    0.729
14   ObjAsmb         1.171    0.115    10.169    0.000    2.376    0.733
15
16 Covariances:
17   gc =~
18     gv             3.683    0.503     7.325    0.000    0.757    0.757
```

Invariance

Example

| | | | | | | | |
|----|--------------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|-------|
| 1 | Intercepts : | | | | | | |
| 2 | Info | 10.097 | 0.184 | 54.997 | 0.000 | 10.097 | 3.281 |
| 3 | Sim | 10.368 | 0.197 | 52.636 | 0.000 | 10.368 | 3.361 |
| 4 | Vocab | 9.930 | 0.182 | 54.599 | 0.000 | 9.930 | 3.257 |
| 5 | Comp | 10.011 | 0.170 | 58.800 | 0.000 | 10.011 | 3.319 |
| 6 | PicComp | 10.396 | 0.175 | 59.305 | 0.000 | 10.396 | 3.328 |
| 7 | PicArr | 10.394 | 0.208 | 49.873 | 0.000 | 10.394 | 3.039 |
| 8 | BlkDsgn | 10.015 | 0.202 | 49.692 | 0.000 | 10.015 | 2.964 |
| 9 | ObjAsmb | 10.269 | 0.193 | 53.091 | 0.000 | 10.269 | 3.167 |
| 10 | gc | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 11 | gv | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 12 | | | | | | | |
| 13 | Variances : | | | | | | |
| 14 | Info | 3.732 | 0.381 | | | 3.732 | 0.394 |
| 15 | Sim | 2.512 | 0.312 | | | 2.512 | 0.264 |
| 16 | Vocab | 2.359 | 0.301 | | | 2.359 | 0.254 |
| 17 | Comp | 4.828 | 0.534 | | | 4.828 | 0.531 |
| 18 | PicComp | 5.641 | 0.667 | | | 5.641 | 0.578 |
| 19 | PicArr | 8.318 | 0.912 | | | 8.318 | 0.711 |
| 20 | BlkDsgn | 5.346 | 0.604 | | | 5.346 | 0.468 |
| 21 | ObjAsmb | 4.866 | 0.554 | | | 4.866 | 0.463 |
| 22 | gc | 5.740 | 0.765 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 23 | gv | 4.119 | 0.685 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |

Invariance

Example

```
1 #test all invariance steps at once
2 library(semTools)
3 measurementInvariance(combined.model, sample.cov=combined.cov, sample.nobs=combined.n,
  sample.mean=combined.means)
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 Measurement invariance tests:
2
3 Model 1: configural invariance:
4   chisq      df      pvalue      cfi      rmsea      bic
5   53.399     38.000     0.050     0.985     0.054 10675.018
6
7 Model 2: weak invariance (equal loadings):
8   chisq      df      pvalue      cfi      rmsea      bic
9   66.012     44.000     0.017     0.979     0.060 10653.801
10
11 [Model 1 versus model 2]
12   delta.chisq      delta.df      delta.p.value      delta.cfi
13   12.613           6.000           0.050           0.006
14
15 Model 3: strong invariance (equal loadings + intercepts):
16   chisq      df      pvalue      cfi      rmsea      bic
17   109.107     50.000     0.000     0.942     0.092 10753.280
18
19 [Model 1 versus model 3]
20   delta.chisq      delta.df      delta.p.value      delta.cfi
21   55.708           12.000           0.000           0.043
22
23 [Model 2 versus model 3]
24   delta.chisq      delta.df      delta.p.value      delta.cfi
25   43.095           6.000           0.000           0.036
```

Invariance

Example

```
1 Model 4: equal loadings + intercepts + means:
2   chisq      df      pvalue      cfi      rmsea      bic
3   112.413    52.000    0.000    0.941    0.091 10745.310
4
5 [Model 1 versus model 4]
6   delta.chisq      delta.df delta.p.value      delta.cfi
7     59.015         14.000      0.000         0.044
8
9 [Model 3 versus model 4]
10  delta.chisq      delta.df delta.p.value      delta.cfi
11    3.307          2.000      0.191         0.001
```

Multiple Groups: Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

- ▶ Behavior genetics (BG) is the study of the genetic and environmental influences on psychological traits
- ▶ Traditionally, these analysis have used “natural experiments” to study these relationships, such as twins reared in differing environments and adoption studies, as well as the general study of how similar/different siblings are to each other
- ▶ With the advent of more powerful computers and data analysis programs, however (especially the *Mx* program and its translation into the R language via *OpenMx*), the field has moved to using latent variable models for much of its analyses

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

- ▶ For the “classic” BG model, we will assume there is just one phenotype measured in both MZ and DZ twins
- ▶ The genetic influence on the the phenotype can be decomposed into
 - ▶ Additive effects of alleles at various loci,
 - ▶ Dominance effects of alleles at various loci, and
 - ▶ Epistatic interactions between loci.
- ▶ Often with human samples, epistatic and dominance effects are confounded, so are lumped into a single *non-additive* genetic effects category.

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

- ▶ We can decompose the environmental influence on the phenotype into
 - ▶ Effects due to a *shared* environment, such as being raised by the same parents in the same house (aka “between-family” effects); and
 - ▶ Effects due to an *unshared* environment, such as having different peers or attending different schools (aka “within-family” effects).
 - ▶ These unshared effects also include random environmental events, such as getting into automobile accident, as well as random measurement events (i.e, measurement error).

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

- ▶ For relatives i and j , their phenotypes, P_i and P_j , are assumed to be a linear functions of the additive genetic influence (A_i and A_j), non-additive influence (D_i and D_j), shared environmental influence (C_i and C_j) and unshared environmental variance (E_i and E_j).
- ▶ Thus

$$\begin{aligned}P_1 &= a_1A_1 + d_1D_1 + c_1C_1 + e_1E_1 \\P_2 &= a_2A_2 + d_2D_2 + c_2C_2 + e_2E_2\end{aligned}\tag{1}$$

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

- ▶ For the same set of twins, we would not expect the influences do differ.
- ▶ That is, we would not expect, say, the heritability estimates or the shared environmental influence estimates to differ.
- ▶ Thus, we can simplify Equation 1 to

$$\begin{aligned}P_1 &= aA_1 + dD_1 + cC_1 + eE_1 \\P_2 &= aA_2 + dD_2 + cC_2 + eE_2\end{aligned}\tag{2}$$

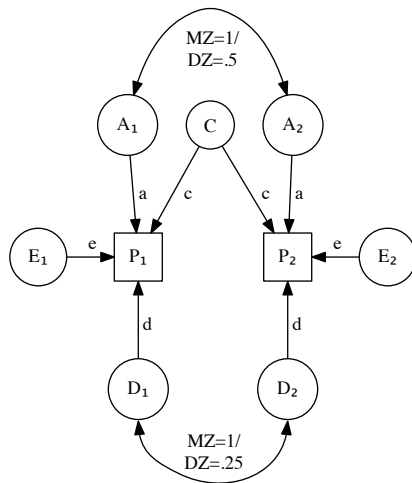
Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

- ▶ If twins (no matter what the zygosity) are reared together, the shared environment influence (C) is going to be the same.
- ▶ Likewise, by its definition, the non-shared environment is going to be completely different.
- ▶ From genetic theory, we know that for MZ twins, the genetic influence (i.e., A and D) on a trait will be the same for both twins.
- ▶ For DZ twins, on average, the additive genetic influence will only be $\frac{1}{2}$ the same and the non-additive genetic influence will be $\frac{1}{4}$ the same.

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory



ACDE Model

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

- ▶ For MZ and DZ twins reared together, the expected correlations on the measured phenotype are

$${}_{MZ}r_{P_1,P_2} = a^2 + d^2 + c^2 \quad (3)$$

and

$${}_{DZ}r_{P_1,P_2} = 0.5a^2 + 0.25d^2 + c^2 \quad (4)$$

respectively.

- ▶ The variance for the trait is

$$\sigma_P^2 = a^2 + d^2 + c^2 + e^2 \quad (5)$$

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

- ▶ Together, these three equations represent four unknown parameters (a , b , c and d), but use input from only three known statistics (${}_{MZ}r_{P_1,P_2}$, ${}_{DZ}r_{P_1,P_2}$, and σ_P^2).
- ▶ Thus, we can only estimate three of the four parameters.
- ▶ As it turns out, with just MZ and DZ twins reared together in the sample, c and d are confounded, so either c or d can be estimated within the same model.
 - ▶ To estimate the c and d parameters within the same model would require additional data (e.g., twins separated at birth, relatives of twins).

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

- ▶ The c or d parameters do not necessarily need to be estimated, if the hypothesis is that only additive genetic components and/or random environmental events are influencing the phenotype.
- ▶ With twin designs it is typical to test the the following series of models that postulate different genetic and environmental components are influencing behavior: ACE, ADE, AE, CE and E.

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

- ▶ In lavaan, to input the data from multiple groups we need to combine the data from the separate groups into a single list.
- ▶ In R, a list is an ordered (and possibly named) collection of objects, gathered under one name.

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

- ▶ As an example, say we obtained BMI scores in a set of female monozygotic (MZ) and dizygotic (DZ) twins.⁴

| | Twin 1 | Twin 2 |
|--------|--------|--------|
| MZF T1 | .725 | .589 |
| MZF T2 | .589 | .792 |
| DZF T1 | .779 | .246 |
| DZF T2 | .246 | .837 |

MZ n: 534; DZ n: 328

⁴Data taken from Neale and Maes (1992)

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

- ▶ First, we need to enter the covariance matrices for the MZ and DZ twins, separately.

```
1 #Young Female MZ Twins
2 MZFY<-matrix(c(.725,.589,.589,.792),nrow=2)
3 rownames(MZFY)<-c("P1", "P2")
4 colnames(MZFY)<-c("P1", "P2")
5 #Young Female DZ Twins
6 DZFY<-matrix(c(.779,.246,.246,.837),nrow=2)
7 rownames(DZFY)<-c("P1", "P2")
8 colnames(DZFY)<-c("P1", "P2")
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

- ▶ Next we need to combine the covariances and n s

```
1 bmi.cov<-list(MZ=MZFY,DZ=DZFY)
2 bmi.n<-list(MZ=534,DZ=328)
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

► ADE Model

```
1 bmi.ade.model<-'  
2 #Genetic Model  
3 A1=~ NA*P1 + c(a,a)*P1 + start(c(.5,.5))*P1  
4 A2=~ NA*P2 + c(a,a)*P2 + start(c(.5,.5))*P2  
5 D1 =~ NA*P1 + c(d,d)*P1  
6 D2 =~ NA*P2 + c(d,d)*P2  
7 #Variances  
8 A1 ~~ 1*A1  
9 A2 ~~ 1*A2  
10 D1 ~~ 1*D1  
11 D2 ~~ 1*D2  
12 P1~~c(e2,e2)*P1  
13 P2~~c(e2,e2)*P2  
14 #covariances  
15 A1 ~~ c(1,.5)*A2  
16 A1 ~~ 0*D1 + 0*D2  
17 A2 ~~ 0*D1 + 0*D2  
18 D1 ~~ c(1,.25)*D2  
19 '
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

► ACE Model

```
1 bmi.ace.model<-'  
2 #Genetic Model  
3 A1=~ NA*P1 + c(a,a)*P1 + start(c(.5,.5))*P1  
4 A2=~ NA*P2 + c(a,a)*P2 + start(c(.5,.5))*P2  
5 C1 =~ NA*P1 + c(c,c)*P1  
6 C2 =~ NA*P2 + c(c,c)*P2  
7 #Variances  
8 A1 ~~ 1*A1  
9 A2 ~~ 1*A2  
10 C1 ~~ 1*C1  
11 C2 ~~ 1*C2  
12 P1~~c(e2,e2)*P1  
13 P2~~c(e2,e2)*P2  
14 #covariances  
15 A1 ~~ c(1,.5)*A2  
16 A1 ~~ 0*C1 + 0*C2  
17 A2 ~~ 0*C1 + 0*C2  
18 C1 ~~ c(1,1)*C2  
19 '
```


Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

► CE Model

```
1 bmi.ce.model<-'  
2 #Genetic Model  
3 C1 =~ NA*P1 + c(c,c)*P1  
4 C2 =~ NA*P2 + c(c,c)*P2  
5 #Variances  
6 C1 =~ 1*C1  
7 C2 =~ 1*C2  
8 P1 =~ c(e2,e2)*P1  
9 P2 =~ c(e2,e2)*P2  
10 #covariances  
11 C1 =~ c(1,1)*C2  
12 '
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

▶ AE Model

```
1 bmi.ae.model<-'  
2 #Genetic Model  
3 A1=~ NA*P1 + c(a,a)*P1 + start(c(.5,.5))*P1  
4 A2=~ NA*P2 + c(a,a)*P2 + start(c(.5,.5))*P2  
5 #Variances  
6 A1 ~~ 1*A1  
7 A2 ~~ 1*A2  
8 P1~~c(e2,e2)*P1  
9 P2~~c(e2,e2)*P2  
10 #covariances  
11 A1 ~~ c(1,.5)*A2  
12 '
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

```
1 > fit.m<-c("chisq", "df", "pvalue", "aic", "rmsea", "srmr")
2 > bmi.ade.fit<-cfa(bmi.ade.model, sample.cov=bmi.cov, sample.nobs=bmi.n)
3 > fitMeasures(bmi.ade.fit, fit.m)
4   chisq      df  pvalue      aic      rmsea      srmr
5   3.704    3.000  0.295 3934.811    0.023    0.045
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

```
1 > bmi.ace.fit<-cfa(bmi.ace.model, sample.cov=bmi.cov, sample.nobs=bmi.n)
2 > fitMeasures(bmi.ace.fit, fit.m)
3   chisq      df  pvalue    aic    rmsea    srmr
4   8.040    3.000  0.045 3939.146  0.062   0.058
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

```
1 > bmi.ce.fit<-cfa(bmi.ce.model, sample.cov=bmi.cov, sample.nobs=bmi.n)
2 > fitMeasures(bmi.ce.fit, fit.m)
3   chisq      df  pvalue    aic    rmsea    srmr
4 160.372    4.000    0.000 4089.478    0.301    0.127
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

```
1 > bmi.ae.fit<-cfa(bmi.ace.model, sample.cov=bmi.cov, sample.nobs=bmi.n)
2 > fitMeasures(bmi.ae.fit, fit.m)
3   chisq      df    pvalue      aic      rmsea      srmr
4   8.040     3.000    0.045 3939.146    0.062    0.058
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

- ▶ The best fitting model is ADE model

```
1 > summary(bmi.ade.fit, standardized=TRUE)
2 Group 1 [MZ]:
3
4           Estimate  Std. err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
5 Latent variables:
6   A1 =~
7   P1   (a)    0.562    0.139    4.053    0.000    0.562    0.636
8   A2 =~
9   P2   (a)    0.562    0.139    4.053    0.000    0.562    0.636
10  D1 =~
11  P1   (d)    0.543    0.140    3.874    0.000    0.543    0.615
12  D2 =~
13  P2   (d)    0.543    0.140    3.874    0.000    0.543    0.615
14
15 Covariances:
16   A1 =~
17   A2           1.000           1.000    1.000
18   D1           0.000           0.000    0.000
19   D2           0.000           0.000    0.000
20   A2 =~
21   D1           0.000           0.000    0.000
22   D2           0.000           0.000    0.000
23   D1 =~
24   D2           1.000           1.000    1.000
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

25 Variances :

| | | | | | | |
|----|----|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 26 | A1 | | 1.000 | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 27 | A2 | | 1.000 | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 28 | D1 | | 1.000 | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 29 | D2 | | 1.000 | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 30 | P1 | (e2) | 0.170 | 0.010 | 0.170 | 0.218 |
| 31 | P2 | (e2) | 0.170 | 0.010 | 0.170 | 0.218 |

- ▶ $a^2 = .636^2 = .405$, $e^2 = .218$, $d^2 = .615^2 = .378$, & $c^2 = 0$.
- ▶ Random environment accounts for a relatively modest proportion of the total variation in BMI, 21.8%.
- ▶ Narrow heritability accounts for 40.5% of the total variance and $\frac{.405}{.405+.378} \times 100 = 51.7\%$ of the broad heritability variance.

Behavior Genetic Models

Behavior Genetic Theory

Example 1: MZ and DZ Twins

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

```
1 > MZ1R<-matrix(c(1,.47,.47,1),nrow=2)
2 > dimnames(MZ1R)<-list(c("T1", "T2"),c("T1", "T2"))
3 > DZ2R<-matrix(c(1,.00,.00,1),nrow=2)
4 > dimnames(DZ2R)<-list(c("T1", "T2"),c("T1", "T2"))
5 > MZ3R<-matrix(c(1,.45,.45,1),nrow=2)
6 > dimnames(MZ3R)<-list(c("T1", "T2"),c("T1", "T2"))
7 > DZ4R<-matrix(c(1,.08,.08,1),nrow=2)
8 > dimnames(DZ4R)<-list(c("T1", "T2"),c("T1", "T2"))
9 > PA5R<-matrix(c(1,.07,.07,1),nrow=2)
10 > dimnames(PA5R)<-list(c("T1", "T2"),c("T1", "T2"))
11 > PA6R<-matrix(c(1,-.03,-.03,1),nrow=2)
12 > dimnames(PA6R)<-list(c("T1", "T2"),c("T1", "T2"))
13 > PN7R<-matrix(c(1,.22,.22,1),nrow=2)
14 > dimnames(PN7R)<-list(c("T1", "T2"),c("T1", "T2"))
15 > PN8R<-matrix(c(1,.13,.13,1),nrow=2)
16 > dimnames(PN8R)<-list(c("T1", "T2"),c("T1", "T2"))
17 > AS9R<-matrix(c(1,-.05,-.05,1),nrow=2)
18 > dimnames(AS9R)<-list(c("T1", "T2"),c("T1", "T2"))
19 > AS10R<-matrix(c(1,-.21,-.21,1),nrow=2)
20 > dimnames(AS10R)<-list(c("T1", "T2"),c("T1", "T2"))
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

```
1 > sib.cor<-list(MZ1=MZ1R,DZ2=DZ2R,MZ3=MZ3R,DZ4=DZ4R, PA5=PA5R, PA6=PA6R, PN7=PN7R, PN8=
  PN8R, AS9=AS9R, AS10=AS10R)
2 > sib.n<-list(MZ1=45,DZ2=34,MZ3=102,DZ4=119,PA5=257,PA6=271, PA7=56, PA8=54, PA9=48, PA10
  =80)
3 > sib.cor
4 $MZ1
5      T1    T2
6 T1  1.00  0.47
7 T2  0.47  1.00
8
9 $DZ2
10     T1 T2
11 T1  1  0
12 T2  0  1
13
14 $MZ3
15     T1    T2
16 T1  1.00  0.45
17 T2  0.45  1.00
18
19 $DZ4
20     T1    T2
21 T1  1.00  0.08
22 T2  0.08  1.00
23
24 $PA5
25     T1    T2
26 T1  1.00  0.07
```

Behavior Genetic Models (cont.)

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

```
27 T2 0.07 1.00
28
29 $PA6
30      T1      T2
31 T1  1.00 -0.03
32 T2 -0.03  1.00
33
34 $PN7
35      T1      T2
36 T1  1.00  0.22
37 T2  0.22  1.00
38
39 $PN8
40      T1      T2
41 T1  1.00  0.13
42 T2  0.13  1.00
43
44 $AS9
45      T1      T2
46 T1  1.00 -0.05
47 T2 -0.05  1.00
48
49 $AS10
50      T1      T2
51 T1  1.00 -0.21
52 T2 -0.21  1.00
```

Behavior Genetic Models (cont.)

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

The naming scheme I used for the data correlation matrix objects is: MZ; monozygotic twin, DZ: dizygotic twin, PA: parent-adopted child, PN: Parent-natural child, AS: Adopted siblings. Within each data matrix, I named the columns and rows T1 and T2. The numbers match those in Loehlin's Table 4.12.

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

- ▶ Model 1: All r_s equal (null model)

```
1 #All rs equal (null)
2 BG.model.1<-'
3 #Latent Variables
4 S1 =~ .87*T1
5 S2 =~ .87*T2
6
7 #covariances
8 S1 ~~ S2
9 '
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

► Model 2: *h* only

```
1 #h only
2 BG.model.2<- '
3 #Latent Variables
4 S1 =~ .87*T1
5 S2 =~ .87*T2
6
7 #Genetic Model
8 G1 =~ NA*S1 + c(h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h)*S1
9 G2 =~ NA*S2 + c(h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h)*S2
10
11 #Variances
12 G1 =~ 1*G1
13 G2 =~ 1*G2
14 S1 =~ S1
15 S2 =~ S2
16
17 #covariances
18 G1 =~ c(1,.5,1,.5,0,0,.5,.5,0,0)*G2
19 '
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

► Model 3: $h + c$

```
1 # h + c model
2 BG.model.3<- '
3 #Latent Variables
4 S1 =~ .87*T1
5 S2 =~ .87*T2
6
7 #Genetic Model
8 G1 =~ NA*S1 + c(h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h)*S1
9 G2 =~ NA*S2 + c(h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h)*S2
10 C =~ NA*S1 + c(c,c,c,c,c,c,c,c,c,c)*S1 + c(c,c,c,c,c,c,c,c,c,c)*S2
11
12 #Variances
13 G1 =~ 1*G1
14 G2 =~ 1*G2
15 C =~ 1*C
16 S1 =~ S1
17 S2 =~ S2
18
19 #covariances
20 G1 =~ c(1,.5,1,.5,0,0,.5,.5,0,0)*G2
21 G1 =~ 0*C
22 G2 =~ 0*C
23 '
```


Behavior Genetic Models

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

► Model 4: $h + d$

```
1 # h + d
2 BG.model.4<- '
3 #Latent Variables
4 S1 =~ .87*T1
5 S2 =~ .87*T2
6
7 #Genetic Model
8 G1 =~ NA*S1 + c(h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h)*S1
9 G2 =~ NA*S2 + c(h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h)*S2
10 D1 =~ NA*S1 + c(d,d,d,d,d,d,d,d,d,d)*S1
11 D2 =~ NA*S2 + c(d,d,d,d,d,d,d,d,d,d)*S2
12
13 #Variances
14 G1 =~ 1*G1
15 G2 =~ 1*G2
16 D1 =~ 1*D1
17 D2 =~ 1*D2
18 S1 =~ S1
19 S2 =~ S2
20
21 #covariances
22 G1 =~ c(1,.5,1,.5,0,0,.5,.5,0,0)*G2
23 D1 =~ c(1,.25,1,.25,0,0,0,0,0,0)*D2
24 D1 =~ 0*G1
```

Behavior Genetic Models (cont.)

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

```
25 D1 ~ ~ 0 * G2
26 D2 ~ ~ 0 * G1
27 D2 ~ ~ 0 * G2
28 ?
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

- ▶ Model 5: $h + c_1 + c_2$ (MZ twins shared environment is different from other relationship)

```
1 # h + c1 + c2
2 BG.model.5<-'  
3 #Latent Variables  
4 S1 =~ .87*T1  
5 S2 =~ .87*T2  
6  
7 #Genetic Model  
8 G1 =~ NA*S1 + c(h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h)*S1  
9 G2 =~ NA*S2 + c(h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h)*S2  
10 C =~ NA*S1 + c(c1,c2,c1,c2,c2,c2,c2,c2,c2,c2)*S1 + c(c1,c2,c1,c2,c2,c2,c2,c2,c2,c2)*S2  
11  
12 #Variances  
13 G1 =~ 1*G1  
14 G2 =~ 1*G2  
15 C =~ 1*C  
16 S1 =~ S1  
17 S2 =~ S2  
18  
19 #covariances  
20 G1 =~ c(1,.5,1,.5,0,0,.5,.5,0,0)*G2  
21 G1 =~ 0*C  
22 G2 =~ 0*C  
23 '
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

- ▶ Model 6: $h + c_1 + c_2 + c_3$ (parent-child, siblings, & MZ twins)

```
1 #h + c1 + c2 + c3
2 BG.model.6<- '
3 #Latent Variables
4 S1 =~ .87*T1
5 S2 =~ .87*T2
6
7 #Genetic Model
8 G1 =~ NA*S1 + c(h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h)*S1
9 G2 =~ NA*S2 + c(h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h,h)*S2
10 C =~ NA*S1 + c(c1,c2,c1,c2,c3,c3,c3,c3,c2,c2)*S1 + c(c1,c2,c1,c2,c3,c3,c3,c3,c2,c2)*S2
11
12 #Variances
13 G1 =~ 1*G1
14 G2 =~ 1*G2
15 C =~ 1*C
16 S1 =~ S1
17 S2 =~ S2
18
19 #covariances
20 G1 =~ c(1,.5,1,.5,0,0,.5,.5,0,0)*G2
21 G1 =~ 0*C
22 G2 =~ 0*C
23 '
```

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

```
1 > fitMeasures(BG.model.1fit, fit.measures=c("chisq", "df", "aic", "rmsea"))
2   chisq      df      aic      rmsea
3 35.818    9.000 6064.013    0.167
4 > fitMeasures(BG.model.2fit, fit.measures=c("chisq", "df", "aic", "rmsea"))
5   chisq      df      aic      rmsea
6  8.737    9.000 6036.932    0.000
7 > fitMeasures(BG.model.3fit, fit.measures=c("chisq", "df", "aic", "rmsea"))
8   chisq      df      aic      rmsea
9  8.737    8.000 6038.932    0.029
10 > fitMeasures(BG.model.4fit, fit.measures=c("chisq", "df", "aic", "rmsea"))
11  chisq      df      aic      rmsea
12 7.657    8.000 6037.852    0.000
13 > fitMeasures(BG.model.5fit, fit.measures=c("chisq", "df", "aic", "rmsea"))
14  chisq      df      aic      rmsea
15 6.457    7.000 6038.652    0.000
16 > fitMeasures(BG.model.6fit, fit.measures=c("chisq", "df", "aic", "rmsea"))
17  chisq      df      aic      rmsea
18 5.954    6.000 6040.149    0.000
```

- ▶ Model 6's χ^2 is different from that reported in Loehlin, likely because the c^2 estimates for the non MZ siblings was not estimated well

Behavior Genetic Models

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

- ▶ Model 2 seems to fit the best

```
1 > summary(BG.model.2fit)
2 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 72 iterations
3
4 Number of observations per group
5 MZ1 45
6 DZ2 34
7 MZ3 102
8 DZ4 119
9 PA5 257
10 PA6 271
11 PN7 56
12 PN8 54
13 AS9 48
14 AS10 80
15
16 Estimator ML
17 Minimum Function Chi-square 8.737
18 Degrees of freedom 9
19 P-value 0.462
20
21 Chi-square for each group:
22
23 MZ1 0.262
24 DZ2 1.203
```

Behavior Genetic Models (cont.)

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

```
25 MZ3 0.389
26 DZ4 1.401
27 PA5 1.262
28 PA6 0.244
29 PN7 0.036
30 PN8 0.211
31 AS9 0.120
32 AS10 3.608
33 Group 1 [MZ1]:
34
35 Estimate Std.err Z-value P(>|z|)
36 Latent variables:
37 S1 =~
38 T1 0.870
39 S2 =~
40 T2 0.870
41 G1 =~
42 S1 (h) 0.710 0.065 10.923 0.000
43 G2 =~
44 S2 (h) 0.710 0.065 10.923 0.000
45
46 Covariances:
47 G1 ~~
48 G2 1.000
49
50 Variances:
51 G1 1.000
52 G2 1.000
53 S1 0.715 0.218
```

Behavior Genetic Models (cont.)

Example 2: Multiple Familial Relationships

| | | | |
|----|----|-------|-------|
| 54 | S2 | 0.715 | 0.218 |
| 55 | T1 | 0.000 | |
| 56 | T2 | 0.000 | |

- ▶ Because $\text{VAR}[G] = 1$ and the “data” was standardized, the unstandardized estimate is actually standardized. Thus, $h^2 = .71^2 = .50$ (i.e., accounts for approximately 50% of the total variance)

Higher Order Factor Models

Table of Contents

Higher Order Factor Models

- Second-Order Factor Models

- Hierarchical Factor Models

- Exploratory Factor Models

 - Schmid-Leiman Transformation

 - Bifactor Rotation

- Examples

 - First-Order Factor Model

 - Higher-Order Factor Model

 - Hierarchical Factor Model

 - EFA Models

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Examples

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Examples

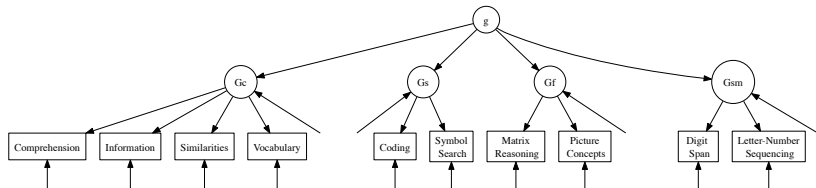
Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

- ▶ The models considered thus far have only estimated factors that directly influence the subtests.
- ▶ An extension of this kind of model is a higher-order model (Rindskopf & Rose, 1988), which specifies
 1. there are factors that directly influence the MVs (i.e, first-order factors), and
 2. there are factors that directly influence factors (i.e., second-order factors).

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models



Example of Higher Order Factor Model

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

- ▶ In a higher-order factor model,
 - ▶ the covariance of the first-order factors is accounted for by a second-order factor that represents a higher-order construct.⁵
 - ▶ the first-order factor's variance are comprised of two components:
 1. variance explained by the second-order factor, and
 2. variance that is independent of the second-order factor (i.e., residual variance).
 - ▶ The latter component is represented by specific (residual) factors that explain individual differences in the first-order factors *over and above* the second-order factor.
- ▶ In most higher-order models, the specific factors are uncorrelated with the higher order factor and among themselves.

⁵There could be more than one second-order factor.

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

- ▶ Chen, West, and Sousa (2006) write that higher-order models could be applicable when
 - ▶ the lower-order factors are substantially correlated with each other, and
 - ▶ there is a higher-order factor that is hypothesized to account for the relationship among the lower-order factors.

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

- ▶ With higher order factor models, the influence of the second-order factor on the manifest variables is mediated by the first-order variables.
- ▶ Thus, the second-order factor influences all the manifest variables, but it does so only indirectly.

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

- ▶ Using Wright's rules, you can estimate the direct impact of the second order and first-order factors on the MVs.
- ▶ The factor loadings of the MVs on the second-order factor are computed by multiplying the factor loading of each MV on the corresponding first-order factor by the factor loading of this first-order factor on the second-order factor.
- ▶ The loadings of the MVs on a first-order factor can be computed by multiplying the factor loading of each MV on the corresponding first-order factor by the standard deviation of the corresponding specific factor.

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

- ▶ Check model fit
 - ▶ Fit indices
 - ▶ Model nested within the first-order factor model (i.e., $\Delta\chi^2$).
 - ▶ One other way to see how well this model fit the data is to inspect the residual correlations of the first-order factors (i.e., the difference between the model-implied correlations among the first-order constructs and the corresponding correlations in the first-order factor model).
 - ▶ Examine the amount of variance in the first-order factors explained by the second order factor.

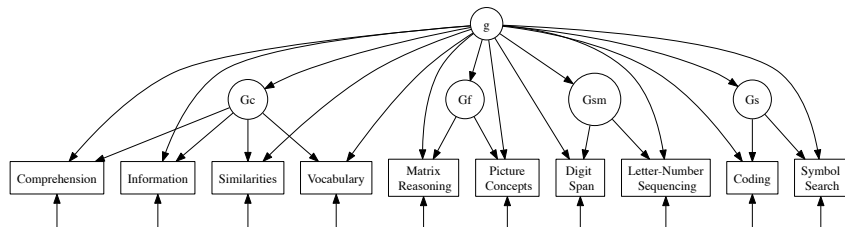
Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

- ▶ An alternative (full) higher-order model is one that has with direct effects from the second-order factor to every MV, *over and above* the second-order effect on the first-order factors.
- ▶ This model is equivalent to a hierarchal model, though, which will be discussed later.

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models



Full Higher Order Factor Model

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Examples

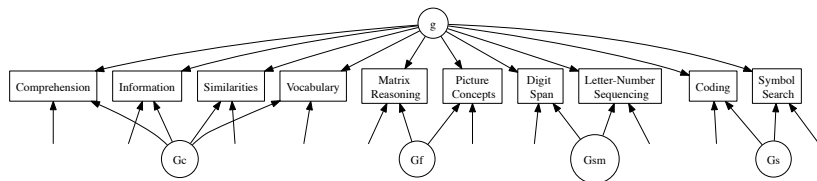
Higher Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

- ▶ An alternative (generalization) to the higher-order model is a hierarchical model (AKA bi-factor model, nested-factor model).
- ▶ The hierarchical model specifies that all the factors are first-order factors, only some of these first order factors are more general than others.
- ▶ The hierarchical and higher-order models' interpretation are similar.
 - ▶ The second-order factor in the higher-order model corresponds to the general factor in the hierarchical model.
 - ▶ The disturbances of the first-order factors in the higher-order model are similar to the domain specific factors in the hierarchical model.
 - ▶ In the hierarchical model, the general factor and the domain specific factors are assumed to be orthogonal, just as with the higher-order model where the second-order factor and the disturbances (unique factors) are defined to be orthogonal.

Higher Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models



Example of Hierarchical Model

- ▶ Notice that all the factors are first-order, but that g is uncorrelated with the other factors.

Higher Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

- ▶ Chen et al. (2006) write that hierarchal models could be applicable when
 - ▶ there is a general factor that is hypothesized to account for the commonality of the items;
 - ▶ there are multiple domain specific factors, each of which is hypothesized to account for the unique influence of the specific domain *over and above* the general factor; or
 - ▶ interest is in the domain specific factors as well as the common factor.

Higher Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

- ▶ Chen et al. (2006) note some possible advantages of the hierarchical model over second-order models
 1. A hierarchical model can be used as a less restricted baseline model to which a second-order model can be compared.
 2. Hierarchical models can be used to study the role of domain specific factors that are independent of the general factor.
 3. The hierarchical model allows for the direct examination of the strength of the relationship between the first-order factors and their associated MVs via the factor loadings; these relationships cannot be directly tested in the second-order factor model as the first-order factors are represented by disturbances of the first-order factors.
 4. The hierarchical model can be useful in testing whether a MV of the first-order factors predict external variables, over and above the general factor, as the domain specific factors are directly represented as independent factors;

Higher Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

- ▶ Chen et al. (2006) note some possible advantages of the hierarchical model over second-order models
 5. The hierarchical model allows for the testing of measurement invariance of the domain specific factors, in addition to the general factor in different groups, whereas with the second-order model, only the second-order factor can be directly tested for invariance between groups, as the domain specific factors are represented by disturbances.
 6. Likewise, in the hierarchical model, latent mean differences in both the general and domain specific factors can be compared across different groups (assuming at least scalar invariance), as opposed to the second-order model where only the second-order latent means can be directly compared.

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Examples

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Schmid-Leiman Transformation

Bifactor Rotation

Examples

Higher Order Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models: Schmid-Leiman Transformation

- ▶ Schmid and Leiman (1957) developed a transformation of the higher-order factor model to yield uncorrelated first-order factors that represent both the second-order and the first-order constructs.
- ▶ This transformation of the factor loadings makes them reflect the incremental influence of both general and specific abilities on the indicator variable.
- ▶ As this procedure just transforms the higher order factor model, the “fit” of both models will be identical (Yung, Thissen, & McLeod, 1999).

Higher Order Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models: Schmid-Leiman Transformation

- ▶ The hierarchal model and second-order model are mathematically equivalent *only* using the S-L method, because it imposes these two proportionality constraints:
 1. The factor loadings of the general factor in the hierarchal model must be the product of the corresponding lower-order factor loadings and the second-order factor loadings in the second-order models; and
 2. The ratio of the general factor loading to its corresponding first-order factor loading is the same within each domain specific factor.

Higher Order Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models: Schmid-Leiman Transformation

- ▶ The S-L transformation can be used to estimate the direct impact of the second-order factor and the first-order variables on the MVs using Wright's rules.
- ▶ For the second-order factor loadings, multiply the factor loading of each MV on the corresponding first-order factor by the factor loading of the first-order factor on the second-order factor.
- ▶ To compute the loadings of the MVs on a first-order factor, multiply the first-order factor loading by the standard deviation of the corresponding first-order factor.
- ▶ This would be tedious to do by hand for each indicator, so we can follow the steps outlined in Gorsuch (1983) for an EFA (which can be applied to a second-order CFA).

Higher Order Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models: Schmid-Leiman Transformation

1. Do EFA of the m MVs, extracting p factors with an oblique rotation.
 - 1.1 Save the $m \times p$ first-order factor loading matrix, Λ_1 .
 - 1.2 Save the $p \times p$ first-order inter-factor correlation matrix, Φ_1 .
2. Using Φ_1 , do an EFA and extract the second order factor.
 - 2.1 Save the $p \times 1$ second-order factor loading matrix, Λ_2 .
 - 2.2 Save the $p \times 1$ second-order factor uniquenesses, \mathbf{u}_2^2 .
3. Create a $p \times p$ diagonal matrix using the square root of \mathbf{u}_2^2 , $\mathbf{d}^* = \text{tr}(\mathbf{u}_2^2)\mathbf{I}$.
4. Create an $p \times p + 1$ augmented matrix, \mathbf{A} , where $\mathbf{A} = \left[\begin{array}{c|c} \Lambda_2 & \mathbf{d}^* \end{array} \right]$.
5. Get a $m \times p + 1$ matrix of factor loadings for the second- and first-order factors by multiplying Λ_1 by \mathbf{A} , $\Lambda_{SL} = \Lambda_1 \mathbf{A}$.

Higher Order Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models: Schmid-Leiman Transformation

- ▶ For a CFA,
 1. Fit a second-order factor model, which will give Λ_1 , Φ_1 , Λ_2 , and \mathbf{u}_2^2 .
 2. Create a $p \times p$ diagonal matrix using the square root of \mathbf{u}_2^2 ,
 $\mathbf{d}^* = \text{tr}(\mathbf{u}_2^2)\mathbf{I}$.
 3. Create an $p \times p + 1$ augmented matrix, \mathbf{A} , where $\mathbf{A} = \left[\Lambda_2 \mid \mathbf{d}^* \right]$.
 4. Get a $m \times p + 1$ matrix of factor loadings for the second- and first-order factors by multiplying Λ_1 by \mathbf{A} , $\Lambda_{SL} = \Lambda_1 \mathbf{A}$.

Higher Order Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models: Schmid-Leiman Transformation

- ▶ The S-L transformation orthogonalizes the the relationship between the higher-order and lower-order factors.
 - ▶ First the highest order factor solution is determined, then the next highest order is determined based on the variance orthogonal to the highest order, etc.
- ▶ The S-L factors are proportionality constrained.
 - ▶ This constraint affects the proportion of variance in the MVs explained by second-order and first-order factors.
 - ▶ Specifically, for a given set of MVs, the ratios of variance attributable to the respective first-order factor to variance attributable to the second-order factor are constrained to be the same.

Higher Order Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models: Schmid-Leiman Transformation

- ▶ The S-L factors are proportionality constrained.
 - ▶ For example, say the loadings on the first order factor F_1^1 for MV1 is .762 and for MV2 is .846.
 - ▶ Say the loading of ${}_1F_1$ on the second-order factor ${}_2F_1$ is .818.
 - ▶ The factor loadings of the MVs on ${}_2F_1$ are $.762 \times .818 = .623$ and $.846 \times .818 = .692$ for MV1 and MV2, respectively.
 - ▶ The variance ratio for the MV1 is $\frac{.762^2}{.623^2} = 1.50$ and for MV2 is $\frac{.846^2}{.692^2} = 1.50$.

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Schmid-Leiman Transformation

Bifactor Rotation

Examples

Higher Order Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models: Bifactor Rotation

- ▶ Jennrich and Bentler (2011) developed an alternative to the S-L rotation, the *bi-factor* rotation.
- ▶ This is a rotation criterion that loads on the first factor and encourages perfect cluster structure (i.e., no cross-loadings) for the loadings on the remaining factors.
- ▶ Exploratory bi-factor analysis (EFBA) is a more direct and “satisfactory” approach to bi-factor model building than using the S-L rotation.
- ▶ A $m \times p$ loading matrix Λ has bi-factor structure if each row of Λ has, at most, one nonzero element in its last $p-1$ columns.
- ▶ EBFA is simply standard exploratory factor analysis using a bi-factor rotation criterion.

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Examples

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Examples

First-Order Factor Model

Higher-Order Factor Model

Hierarchical Factor Model

EFA Models

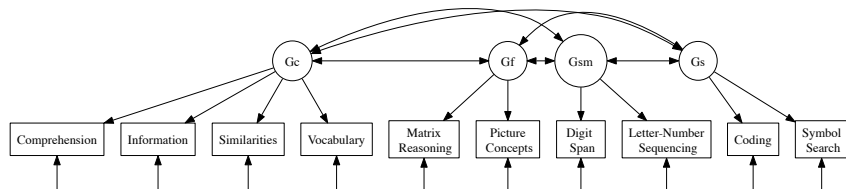
Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: First-Order Factor Model

- ▶ Before specifying a higher order model, it's beneficial to examine a first-order (four-factor) model to see what the correlations are among the factors
- ▶ The higher-order factor model is nested in the first-order factor model.
- ▶ Thus, it is possible to test whether the higher-order factor fully accounts for the covariance among the first-order variables

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: First-Order Factor Model



Four Factor Model of Cognitive Ability from the WISC-IV

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: First-Order Factor Model

► Model specification

```
1 WISC.fourFactor.model<-'  
2 Gc =~ Comprehension + Information + Similarities + Vocabulary  
3 Gf =~ Matrix.Reasoning + Picture.Concepts  
4 Gsm =~ Digit.Span + Letter.Number  
5 Gs =~ Coding + Symbol.Search  
6 '
```

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: First-Order Factor Model

```
1 > WISC.fourFactor.fit<-cfa(model=WISC.fourFactor.model, sample.cov=WiscIV.cov, sample.
  nobs=550)
2 > summary(WISC.fourFactor.fit, fit.measure=TRUE, standardized=TRUE)
3
4 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 90 iterations
5
6   Number of observations                550
7
8   Estimator                            ML
9   Minimum Function Chi-square          51.634
10  Degrees of freedom                   29
11  P-value                               0.006
12
13 Chi-square test baseline model:
14
15   Minimum Function Chi-square          2552.014
16   Degrees of freedom                   45
17   P-value                               0.000
18
19 Full model versus baseline model:
20
21   Comparative Fit Index (CFI)          0.991
22   Tucker-Lewis Index (TLI)           0.986
23
24 Loglikelihood and Information Criteria:
25
26   Loglikelihood user model (H0)        -12564.289
27   Loglikelihood unrestricted model (H1) -12538.472
```

Higher Order Factor Models (cont.)

Examples: First-Order Factor Model

```
28
29 Number of free parameters                26
30 Akaike (AIC)                            25180.578
31 Bayesian (BIC)                          25292.636
32 Sample-size adjusted Bayesian (BIC)     25210.101
33
34 Root Mean Square Error of Approximation:
35
36 RMSEA                                    0.038
37 90 Percent Confidence Interval          0.020 0.054
38 P-value RMSEA <= 0.05                  0.885
39
40 Standardized Root Mean Square Residual:
41
42 SRMR                                    0.020
43
44 Parameter estimates:
45
46 Information                               Expected
47 Standard Errors                          Standard
48
49 Estimate  Std.err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
50 Latent variables:
51 Gc =~
52 Comprehension    1.000                2.192    0.762
53 Information      1.160    0.056    20.783    0.000    2.544    0.846
54 Similarities    1.167    0.056    20.758    0.000    2.558    0.845
55 Vocubulary     1.218    0.056    21.835    0.000    2.670    0.885
56 Gf =~
```

Higher Order Factor Models (cont.)

Examples: First-Order Factor Model

| | | | | | | | |
|----|---------------|-------|-------|--------|-------|-------|-------|
| 57 | Matrix.Resnng | 1.000 | | | | 1.999 | 0.692 |
| 58 | Pictur.Cncpts | 0.839 | 0.078 | 10.771 | 0.000 | 1.677 | 0.563 |
| 59 | Gsm =~ | | | | | | |
| 60 | Digit.Span | 1.000 | | | | 1.968 | 0.661 |
| 61 | Letter.Number | 1.171 | 0.086 | 13.562 | 0.000 | 2.305 | 0.772 |
| 62 | Gs =~ | | | | | | |
| 63 | Coding | 1.000 | | | | 1.778 | 0.601 |
| 64 | Symbol.Search | 1.429 | 0.139 | 10.275 | 0.000 | 2.541 | 0.815 |
| 65 | | | | | | | |
| 66 | Covariances: | | | | | | |
| 67 | Gc ~~~ | | | | | | |
| 68 | Gf | 3.412 | 0.337 | 10.129 | 0.000 | 0.779 | 0.779 |
| 69 | Gsm | 3.302 | 0.336 | 9.824 | 0.000 | 0.765 | 0.765 |
| 70 | Gs | 2.181 | 0.290 | 7.511 | 0.000 | 0.560 | 0.560 |
| 71 | Gf ~~~ | | | | | | |
| 72 | Gsm | 3.243 | 0.352 | 9.215 | 0.000 | 0.824 | 0.824 |
| 73 | Gs | 2.505 | 0.329 | 7.604 | 0.000 | 0.705 | 0.705 |
| 74 | Gsm ~~~ | | | | | | |
| 75 | Gs | 2.474 | 0.324 | 7.626 | 0.000 | 0.707 | 0.707 |
| 76 | | | | | | | |
| 77 | Variances: | | | | | | |
| 78 | Comprehension | 3.474 | 0.240 | | | 3.474 | 0.420 |
| 79 | Information | 2.573 | 0.204 | | | 2.573 | 0.284 |
| 80 | Similarities | 2.621 | 0.207 | | | 2.621 | 0.286 |
| 81 | Vocabulary | 1.977 | 0.181 | | | 1.977 | 0.217 |
| 82 | Matrix.Resnng | 4.340 | 0.424 | | | 4.340 | 0.521 |
| 83 | Pictur.Cncpts | 6.052 | 0.434 | | | 6.052 | 0.683 |
| 84 | Digit.Span | 4.991 | 0.377 | | | 4.991 | 0.563 |
| 85 | Letter.Number | 3.611 | 0.381 | | | 3.611 | 0.405 |

Higher Order Factor Models (cont.)

Examples: First-Order Factor Model

| | | | | | |
|----|---------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 86 | Coding | 5.585 | 0.428 | 5.585 | 0.639 |
| 87 | Symbol.Search | 3.261 | 0.574 | 3.261 | 0.336 |
| 88 | Gc | 4.806 | 0.468 | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 89 | Gf | 3.997 | 0.544 | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 90 | Gsm | 3.873 | 0.497 | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 91 | Gs | 3.161 | 0.484 | 1.000 | 1.000 |

- ▶ Notice the lack of `std.lv=TRUE` argument in the `cfa()` function.
- ▶ This is equivalent to including the argument `std.lv=FALSE` because that is the default value for the function.

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Examples

First-Order Factor Model

Higher-Order Factor Model

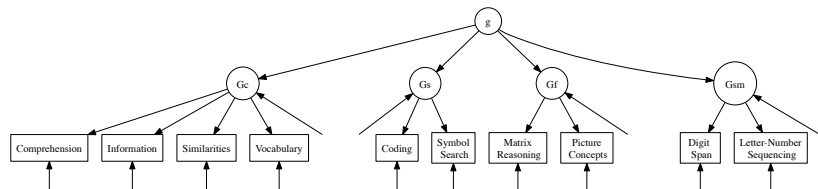
Hierarchical Factor Model

EFA Models

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

- ▶ A typical higher-order model for cognitive abilities data is one that posits that g is the sole reason why the the first-order factors are correlated with each other (Carroll, 1993). Such a model is shown below.



Higher Order Factor Model of Cognitive Ability from the WISC-IV

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

```
1 WISC.higherOrder.model<-'  
2 gc =~ Comprehension + Information + Similarities + Vocabulary  
3 gf =~ Matrix.Reasoning + Picture.Concepts  
4 gsm =~ Digit.Span + Letter.Number  
5 gs =~ Coding + Symbol.Search  
6  
7 g =~ NA*gf + gc + gsm + gs  
8 g~~ 1*g  
9 '
```

- ▶ Notice the the NA* in front of the gf term in line 7, which estimates this loading instead of constraining it to one (the default).
- ▶ The trade-off is that you must constrain g's variance to one, which is done with the g~~1*g term on line 8.
- ▶ This allows the estimation of the (residual) variances of the first-order factors instead of constraining all the latent variables' variances to be unity with the std.lv=TRUE argument.

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

```
1 > WISC.higherOrder.fit<-cfa(model=WISC.higherOrder.model, sample.cov=WiscIV.cov, sample.
  nobs=550)
2 > summary(WISC.higherOrder.fit, fit.measure=TRUE, standardized=TRUE, rsquare=TRUE)
3 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 56 iterations
4
5   Number of observations                550
6
7   Estimator                            ML
8   Minimum Function Chi-square          57.592
9   Degrees of freedom                   31
10  P-value                               0.003
11
12 Chi-square test baseline model:
13
14   Minimum Function Chi-square          2552.014
15   Degrees of freedom                   45
16   P-value                               0.000
17
18 Full model versus baseline model:
19
20   Comparative Fit Index (CFI)          0.989
21   Tucker-Lewis Index (TLI)           0.985
22
23 Loglikelihood and Information Criteria:
24
25   Loglikelihood user model (H0)         -12567.268
26   Loglikelihood unrestricted model (H1) -12538.472
27
```

Higher Order Factor Models (cont.)

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

```
28 Number of free parameters                24
29 Akaike (AIC)                            25182.537
30 Bayesian (BIC)                          25285.975
31 Sample-size adjusted Bayesian (BIC)     25209.788
32
33 Root Mean Square Error of Approximation:
34
35 RMSEA                                    0.039
36 90 Percent Confidence Interval          0.023 0.055
37 P-value RMSEA <= 0.05                  0.856
38
39 Standardized Root Mean Square Residual:
40
41 SRMR                                    0.023
42
43 Parameter estimates:
44
45 Information                               Expected
46 Standard Errors                          Standard
47
48 Estimate  Std.err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
49 Latent variables:
50 Gc =~
51 Comprehension    1.000                2.194    0.762
52 Information       1.160    0.056    20.813    0.000    2.545    0.846
53 Similarities     1.165    0.056    20.753    0.000    2.555    0.844
54 Vocabulary       1.217    0.056    21.857    0.000    2.670    0.885
55 Gf =~
56 Matrix.Resnng    1.000                1.990    0.689
```

Higher Order Factor Models (cont.)

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

| | | | | | | | |
|----|---------------|-------|-------|--------|-------|-------|-------|
| 57 | Pictur.Cncpts | 0.847 | 0.079 | 10.754 | 0.000 | 1.685 | 0.566 |
| 58 | Gsm =~ | | | | | | |
| 59 | Digit.Span | 1.000 | | | | 1.967 | 0.661 |
| 60 | Letter.Number | 1.172 | 0.087 | 13.505 | 0.000 | 2.306 | 0.772 |
| 61 | Gs =~ | | | | | | |
| 62 | Coding | 1.000 | | | | 1.771 | 0.599 |
| 63 | Symbol.Search | 1.441 | 0.142 | 10.141 | 0.000 | 2.551 | 0.818 |
| 64 | g =~ | | | | | | |
| 65 | Gf | 1.851 | 0.122 | 15.173 | 0.000 | 0.930 | 0.930 |
| 66 | Gc | 1.794 | 0.112 | 16.023 | 0.000 | 0.818 | 0.818 |
| 67 | Gsm | 1.822 | 0.130 | 14.070 | 0.000 | 0.927 | 0.927 |
| 68 | Gs | 1.293 | 0.133 | 9.709 | 0.000 | 0.730 | 0.730 |
| 69 | | | | | | | |
| 70 | Variances: | | | | | | |
| 71 | g | 1.000 | | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 72 | Comprehension | 3.467 | 0.240 | | | 3.467 | 0.419 |
| 73 | Information | 2.567 | 0.203 | | | 2.567 | 0.284 |
| 74 | Similarities | 2.634 | 0.208 | | | 2.634 | 0.287 |
| 75 | Vocabulary | 1.976 | 0.181 | | | 1.976 | 0.217 |
| 76 | Matrix.Resnng | 4.377 | 0.424 | | | 4.377 | 0.525 |
| 77 | Pictur.Cncpts | 6.026 | 0.435 | | | 6.026 | 0.680 |
| 78 | Digit.Span | 4.996 | 0.378 | | | 4.996 | 0.564 |
| 79 | Letter.Number | 3.606 | 0.382 | | | 3.606 | 0.404 |
| 80 | Coding | 5.610 | 0.430 | | | 5.610 | 0.641 |
| 81 | Symbol.Search | 3.210 | 0.584 | | | 3.210 | 0.330 |
| 82 | Gc | 1.596 | 0.226 | | | 0.332 | 0.332 |
| 83 | Gf | 0.533 | 0.340 | | | 0.135 | 0.135 |
| 84 | Gsm | 0.547 | 0.241 | | | 0.141 | 0.141 |
| 85 | Gs | 1.464 | 0.263 | | | 0.467 | 0.467 |

Higher Order Factor Models (cont.)

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

```
86
87 R-Square :
88
89   Comprehension      0.581
90   Information        0.716
91   Similarities      0.713
92   Vocabulary         0.783
93   Matrix.Reasoning   0.475
94   Picture.Concepts   0.320
95   Digit.Span         0.436
96   Letter.Number     0.596
97   Coding             0.359
98   Symbol.Search     0.670
99   Gc                 0.668
100  Gf                 0.865
101  Gsm                0.859
102  Gs                 0.533
```

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

- ▶ The factor loadings of the MVs on the second-order factor are computed by multiplying the factor loading of each MV on the corresponding first-order factor by the factor loading of this first-order factor on the second-order factor.
 - ▶ For example, the standardized loading of the Comprehension subtest score on g is computed as $.762 \times .818 = .623$.
- ▶ The loadings of the MVs on a specific factor can be computed by multiplying the factor loading of each MV on the corresponding first-order factor by the standard deviation of the corresponding specific factor.
 - ▶ For example, the standardized loading of the Comprehension subtest score on G_c is $.762 \times .576 = .439$ (the [standardized] variance of G_c is $.332$ and $\sqrt{.332} = .576$).

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

- ▶ Model Fit
 - ▶ This model fits the data very similarly to the four-factor model, although since the higher-order model is more parsimonious (it estimates 24 parameters instead of the 26 parameters the four-factor model estimates), it is probably a better model for this data.

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

Correlations among First-Order Factors. Actual are in Upper Triangle and Implied are in Lower Triangle

| | Gf | Gc | Gsm | Gs |
|-----|------|------|------|------|
| Gf | 1.00 | 0.78 | 0.82 | 0.71 |
| Gc | 0.76 | 1.00 | 0.77 | 0.56 |
| Gsm | 0.86 | 0.76 | 1.00 | 0.71 |
| Gs | 0.68 | 0.60 | 0.68 | 1.00 |

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

Residual Correlations of First-Order Factors

| | Gf | Gc | Gsm | Gs |
|-----|-------|-------|------|----|
| Gf | | | | |
| Gc | 0.02 | | | |
| Gsm | -0.04 | 0.01 | | |
| Gs | 0.03 | -0.04 | 0.03 | |

- ▶ The residuals range from $-.04$ to $.03$, which are likely not of much concern.

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Higher-Order Factor Model

Variations of First Order Factors

| | Observed Variance | Residual Variance | R^2 |
|-----|----------------------|----------------------|-------|
| Gc | 4.81 | 1.60 | 0.67 |
| Gf | 4.00 | 0.53 | 0.87 |
| Gsm | 3.87 | 0.55 | 0.86 |
| Gs | 3.16 | 1.46 | 0.54 |

- ▶ g explains between 54 and 87% of the first order factors' variances.

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Examples

First-Order Factor Model

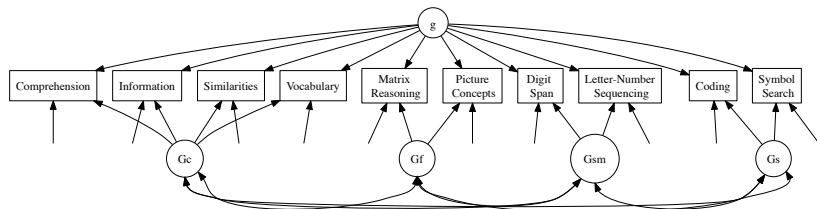
Higher-Order Factor Model

Hierarchical Factor Model

EFA Models

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Hierarchical Factor Model



Hierarchical Model of the WISC-IV subtests

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Hierarchical Factor Model

- ▶ The specification of the hierarchical model in lavaan is

```
1 ## Hierarchical model
2 WISC.hierarchical.model<-'
3 gc =~ Comprehension + Information + Similarities + Vocabulary
4 gf =~ Matrix.Reasoning + Picture.Concepts
5 gsm =~ Digit.Span + Letter.Number
6 gs =~ Coding + Symbol.Search
7 g =~ Comprehension + Information + Matrix.Reasoning + Picture.Concepts + Similarities +
      Vocabulary + Digit.Span + Letter.Number + Coding + Symbol.Search
8 g~~0*gc + 0*gf + 0*gsm + 0*gs
9'
```

- ▶ The default in lavaan is for all exogenous variables to be correlated with each other, so line 8 indicates that g needs to be uncorrelated with G_c , G_f , G_{sm} and G_s .

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: Hierarchical Factor Model

```
1 WISC.hierarchical.fit<-cfa(model=WISC.hierarchical.model, sample.cov=WiscIV.cov, sample.
  nobs=550, std.lv=TRUE)
2 summary(WISC.hierarchical.fit, fit.measure=TRUE, standardized=TRUE)
3
4 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 103 iterations
5
6   Number of observations                550
7
8   Estimator                            ML
9   Minimum Function Chi-square          13.485
10  Degrees of freedom                    19
11  P-value                                0.813
12
13 Chi-square test baseline model:
14
15   Minimum Function Chi-square          2552.014
16   Degrees of freedom                    45
17   P-value                                0.000
18
19 Full model versus baseline model:
20
21   Comparative Fit Index (CFI)          1.000
22   Tucker-Lewis Index (TLI)            1.005
23
24 Loglikelihood and Information Criteria:
25
26   Loglikelihood user model (H0)         -12545.215
27   Loglikelihood unrestricted model (H1) -12538.472
```

Higher Order Factor Models (cont.)

Examples: Hierarchical Factor Model

```
28
29 Number of free parameters          36
30 Akaike (AIC)                      25162.429
31 Bayesian (BIC)                    25317.586
32 Sample-size adjusted Bayesian (BIC) 25203.307
33
34 Root Mean Square Error of Approximation:
35
36 RMSEA                              0.000
37 90 Percent Confidence Interval      0.000 0.024
38 P-value RMSEA <= 0.05              1.000
39
40 Standardized Root Mean Square Residual:
41
42 SRMR                               0.011
43
44 Parameter estimates:
45
46 Information                        Expected
47 Standard Errors                   Standard
48
49 Estimate  Std.err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
50 Latent variables:
51 gc =~
52   Comprehension    2.360    0.162    14.599    0.000    2.360    0.820
53   Information       2.092    0.461     4.541    0.000    2.092    0.696
54   Similarities     2.176    0.409     5.314    0.000    2.176    0.719
55   Vocabulary       2.501    0.305     8.193    0.000    2.501    0.829
56 gf =~
```


Higher Order Factor Models (cont.)

Examples: Hierarchical Factor Model

| | | | | | | | |
|----|---------------|-------|-------|--------|-------|-------|-------|
| 57 | Matrix.Resnng | 1.510 | 0.395 | 3.826 | 0.000 | 1.510 | 0.523 |
| 58 | Pictur.Cncpts | 1.612 | 0.208 | 7.743 | 0.000 | 1.612 | 0.541 |
| 59 | gsm =~ | | | | | | |
| 60 | Digit.Span | 1.931 | 0.186 | 10.387 | 0.000 | 1.931 | 0.649 |
| 61 | Letter.Number | 2.103 | 0.257 | 8.176 | 0.000 | 2.103 | 0.704 |
| 62 | gs =~ | | | | | | |
| 63 | Coding | 1.862 | 0.164 | 11.360 | 0.000 | 1.862 | 0.630 |
| 64 | Symbol.Search | 2.251 | 0.278 | 8.101 | 0.000 | 2.251 | 0.722 |
| 65 | g =~ | | | | | | |
| 66 | Comprehension | 0.271 | 0.703 | 0.386 | 0.700 | 0.271 | 0.094 |
| 67 | Information | 1.547 | 0.622 | 2.486 | 0.013 | 1.547 | 0.514 |
| 68 | Matrix.Resnng | 1.446 | 0.375 | 3.850 | 0.000 | 1.446 | 0.501 |
| 69 | Pictur.Cncpts | 0.635 | 0.414 | 1.533 | 0.125 | 0.635 | 0.213 |
| 70 | Similarities | 1.356 | 0.652 | 2.080 | 0.038 | 1.356 | 0.448 |
| 71 | Vocabulary | 0.963 | 0.749 | 1.286 | 0.198 | 0.963 | 0.319 |
| 72 | Digit.Span | 0.547 | 0.488 | 1.122 | 0.262 | 0.547 | 0.184 |
| 73 | Letter.Number | 0.868 | 0.525 | 1.655 | 0.098 | 0.868 | 0.291 |
| 74 | Coding | 0.331 | 0.370 | 0.894 | 0.371 | 0.331 | 0.112 |
| 75 | Symbol.Search | 0.982 | 0.419 | 2.345 | 0.019 | 0.982 | 0.315 |
| 76 | | | | | | | |
| 77 | Covariances: | | | | | | |
| 78 | gc ~~ | | | | | | |
| 79 | g | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 80 | gf ~~ | | | | | | |
| 81 | g | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 82 | gsm ~~ | | | | | | |
| 83 | g | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 84 | gs ~~ | | | | | | |
| 85 | g | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |

Higher Order Factor Models (cont.)

Examples: Hierarchical Factor Model

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|-------|-------|--------|-------|-------|-------|
| 86 | gc ~ ~ | | | | | | |
| 87 | gf | 0.691 | 0.116 | 5.975 | 0.000 | 0.691 | 0.691 |
| 88 | gsm | 0.728 | 0.065 | 11.235 | 0.000 | 0.728 | 0.728 |
| 89 | gs | 0.495 | 0.092 | 5.374 | 0.000 | 0.495 | 0.495 |
| 90 | gf ~ ~ | | | | | | |
| 91 | gsm | 0.799 | 0.082 | 9.749 | 0.000 | 0.799 | 0.799 |
| 92 | gs | 0.657 | 0.084 | 7.819 | 0.000 | 0.657 | 0.657 |
| 93 | gsm ~ ~ | | | | | | |
| 94 | gs | 0.681 | 0.063 | 10.730 | 0.000 | 0.681 | 0.681 |
| 95 | | | | | | | |
| 96 | Variances: | | | | | | |
| 97 | Comprehension | 2.637 | 0.458 | | | 2.637 | 0.318 |
| 98 | Information | 2.273 | 0.245 | | | 2.273 | 0.251 |
| 99 | Similarities | 2.592 | 0.216 | | | 2.592 | 0.283 |
| 100 | Vocabulary | 1.922 | 0.213 | | | 1.922 | 0.211 |
| 101 | Matrix.Resnng | 3.966 | 0.454 | | | 3.966 | 0.476 |
| 102 | Pictur.Cncpts | 5.862 | 0.515 | | | 5.862 | 0.661 |
| 103 | Digit.Span | 4.836 | 0.409 | | | 4.836 | 0.546 |
| 104 | Letter.Number | 3.748 | 0.382 | | | 3.748 | 0.420 |
| 105 | Coding | 5.168 | 0.534 | | | 5.168 | 0.591 |
| 106 | Symbol.Search | 3.686 | 0.608 | | | 3.686 | 0.379 |
| 107 | gc | 1.000 | | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 108 | gf | 1.000 | | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 109 | gsm | 1.000 | | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 110 | gs | 1.000 | | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 111 | g | 1.000 | | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |

Higher Order Factor Models (cont.)

Examples: Hierarchical Factor Model

- ▶ All of the fit indices indicate that this model fits the data better any of the other three. Moreover, the χ^2 value also indicates that this model is a fairly good representation of the data (Barrett, 2007).

Higher Order Factor Models

Second-Order Factor Models

Hierarchical Factor Models

Exploratory Factor Models

Examples

First-Order Factor Model

Higher-Order Factor Model

Hierarchical Factor Model

EFA Models

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: EFA Models

- ▶ For the Schmid-Leiman transformation, use the `schmid()` function in the `psych` package.

```
1 > schmid(WiscIV.cor, nfactors=4)
2 Schmid-Leiman analysis
3
4
5 Schmid Leiman Factor loadings greater than 0.2
6      g  F1*  F2*  F3*  F4*  h2  u2  p2
7 1  0.59 0.52          -0.20 0.66 0.34 0.54
8 2  0.65 0.53          0.73 0.27 0.57
9 3  0.58          0.37 0.49 0.51 0.67
10 4  0.49          0.27 0.73 0.88
11 5  0.65 0.53          0.71 0.29 0.58
12 6  0.67 0.58          0.80 0.20 0.57
13 7  0.66          0.44 0.56 0.98
14 8  0.76          0.59 0.41 0.99
15 9  0.43          0.77 0.78 0.22 0.24
16 10 0.57          0.32 0.45 0.55 0.73
```

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: EFA Models

```
1 The orthogonal loadings were
2 Standardized loadings based upon correlation matrix
3      F1    F2    F3    F4    h2    u2
4 1    0.73  0.28  0.16  0.05  0.65  0.35
5 2    0.70  0.22  0.17  0.42  0.74  0.26
6 3    0.28  0.29  0.17  0.55  0.50  0.50
7 4    0.24  0.31  0.18  0.30  0.27  0.73
8 5    0.72  0.26  0.08  0.36  0.72  0.28
9 6    0.80  0.29  0.15  0.22  0.80  0.20
10 7    0.29  0.54  0.19  0.17  0.44  0.56
11 8    0.32  0.62  0.18  0.26  0.59  0.41
12 9    0.11  0.16  0.85  0.10  0.78  0.22
13 10   0.20  0.34  0.44  0.32  0.45  0.55
14
15              F1    F2    F3    F4
16 SS loadings    2.57  1.28  1.14  0.95
17 Proportion Var 0.26  0.13  0.11  0.10
18 Cumulative Var 0.26  0.38  0.50  0.59
```

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: EFA Models

- ▶ Exploratory bi-factor analysis (EBFA) is a rotation option in the `psych` package's `fa()` function as well as is the `GPArotation` package.
 - ▶ (The `fa()` function actually uses the algorithm in the `GPArotation` package.)
- ▶ EBFA is designed to extract a second-order factor as well as first-order factors.
 - ▶ For the WISC data, five factors should be extracted instead of four: one for g and the other four for G_c , G_s , G_f and G_{sm} factors.

Higher Order Factor Models

Examples: EFA Models

```
1 > fa(WiscIV.cor, nfactors=5, n.obs=550, fm="pa", rotate="bifactor", max.iter = 500)
2 Factor Analysis using method = pa
3 Call: fa(r = WiscIV.cor, nfactors = 5, n.obs = 550, rotate = "bifactor",
4 max.iter = 500, fm = "pa")
5 Standardized loadings (pattern matrix) based upon correlation matrix
6      PA1    PA2    PA3    PA5    PA4    h2    u2
7 1  0.67 -0.01 -0.02  0.47  0.02  0.67  0.3285
8 2  0.83 -0.06 -0.08  0.14 -0.14  0.74  0.2633
9 3  0.65  0.07  0.03 -0.19 -0.03  0.46  0.5424
10 4  0.51  0.86  0.01 -0.01  0.00  0.99  0.0064
11 5  0.81 -0.04 -0.18  0.18 -0.08  0.73  0.2699
12 6  0.81 -0.05 -0.10  0.34 -0.05  0.79  0.2063
13 7  0.59  0.01  0.05  0.00  0.53  0.64  0.3639
14 8  0.66  0.05  0.09 -0.02  0.21  0.50  0.5037
15 9  0.41  0.06  0.54  0.02  0.04  0.46  0.5387
16 10 0.59 -0.01  0.47 -0.10  0.01  0.58  0.4233
17
18
19 SS loadings          PA1  PA2  PA3  PA5  PA4
20 Proportion Var      0.44  0.08  0.06  0.04  0.04
21 Cumulative Var      0.44  0.52  0.58  0.62  0.66
22 Proportion Explained 0.68  0.11  0.09  0.07  0.05
23 Cumulative Proportion 0.68  0.79  0.88  0.95  1.00
```


Psychometrics

Table of Contents

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators

Classical Test Theory vs. Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Measuring Reliability

Coefficient Alpha

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

Reliability

Table of Contents (cont.)

Single Indicator Model

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

- ▶ Usually science is interested in the relationship between constructs.
- ▶ In the behavioral and social sciences, often our measurements of these constructs are not perfect, as they contain an unknown amount of error.
- ▶ There are two types of error:
 - ▶ Random
 - ▶ Systematic

Psychometrics

Introduction

- ▶ *Systematic error* typically reflect specific effects due to an individual or situation.
 - ▶ e.g.,if you are making copies of a math test and, unbeknownst to you, the copy machine blurred the problems on the right column on every even page so that the 1s looked like 7s, then the fact that every student who received a blurred copy of the test would be off on his/her calculations, whereas the students who received the un-blurred tests did not, would be an example of systemic measurement error.
- ▶ *Random error* can be defined as anything that is not systemic error, which prevents the observed score from equaling the true score (to be defined later).
 - ▶ For example, if Smitty normally does very well on biology exams. The night before one exam, however, his roommate unexpectedly brought a new dog home and it kept Smitty up all night. His abnormally test score the next day is likely going to be influenced by this random event.

- ▶ Because systematic error can be specified, it can often be removed either by design (or, perhaps, as part of the data analysis).
- ▶ But what about the effect of random error?
 - ▶ Random errors will affect the strength of the correlation between two (or more) variables
 - ▶ Charles Spearman (1904) first recognized the influence of error on observed correlations.

Now, suppose that we wish to ascertain the correspondence between a series of values, p , and another series, q . By practical observation we evidently do not obtain the true objective values, p and q , but only approximations which we will call p' and q' . Obviously, p' is less closely connected with q' , than is p with q , for the first pair only correspond at all by the intermediation of the second pair; *the real correspondence between p and q , shortly, r_{pq} , has been “attenuated” into $r_{p'q'}$* (Spearman, 1904, p. 90, emphasis added)

- ▶ To understand how this error influences relationships, we need to first delve into classical test theory.

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

- ▶ Classical test theory (CTT; Allen & Yen, 1979; Lord & Novick, 1968) is concerned with the whole test (i.e., (weighted) sum of the items, average response).
- ▶ More specifically, it is interested in the reliability of this whole test (observed) score.
- ▶ To get at reliability, CTT posits that an observed score on a test, X , is made up two independent latent components:
 - ▶ True score, ξ , and
 - ▶ Error, E .

- ▶ The CTT components are related in the following manner

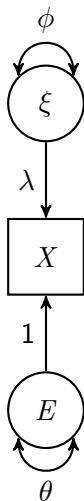
Classical Test Theory “Model”

$$X = a + \lambda\xi + E \quad (6)$$

- ▶ Equation (6) is often simplified by setting $a = 0$ and $\lambda = 1$, yielding

Alternative Classical Test Theory “Model”

$$X = T + E \quad (1a)$$



Path Diagram of Classical Test Theory Model

- ▶ According to Spearman (1904), (random) errors are “accidental deviations” that are different for every individual, occur without bias, occur in “every direction according to the known laws of probability,” and can be thought of as “augmenting and diminishing” observed values.
- ▶ Over many observations, these errors tend to “more and more perfectly counterbalance one another.” True scores, on the other hand, are the expected value (i.e., average over the entire distribution or many, many, many trials) of the observed score.

- ▶ The goal of CTT-based analysis is to reduce error variance as much as possible.
- ▶ This is usually done by
 - ▶ standardizing the testing conditions (i.e., get rid of systematic errors)
 - ▶ aggregating over as many items as possible, which will cause the random errors to cancel out
- ▶ From CTT perspective, items are exchangeable, thus their properties are not taken into account.

- ▶ The “randomness” of the random error results in

$$E[X] = \xi \quad (7)$$

and

$$\rho_{E,\xi} = 0 \quad (8)$$

- ▶ The implications from these relationships are
 - ▶ The long term average of X is ξ , i.e., $E[X] = \xi$.
 - ▶ Since $X = \xi + E$ and $E[X] = \xi$, then $E[E] = 0$.

- ▶ From Equations (6)-(8) (or Figure 15), the variance of X can be decomposed into

$$\text{VAR}[X] = \phi + \theta + 2\sigma_{\xi,E} \quad (9)$$

where,

ϕ is the true score variance, and

θ is the error variance.

- ▶ From the results of Equation (8), $2\sigma_{\xi,E} = 0$, so (9) becomes

Observed Score Variance

$$\text{VAR}[X] = \phi + \theta \quad (10)$$

- ▶ Using the results from Equation (10), we can now define score *reliability*.

Classical Test Theory Reliability

$$\rho_{XX'} = \frac{\phi}{\text{VAR}[X]} = \frac{\phi}{\phi + \theta} \quad (11)$$

- ▶ Reliability is the amount of variance for a variable that is due to variance in the “True Score.”

- ▶ Alternatively, Equation (11) can be written as

Classical Test Theory Reliability (Alternative)

$$\rho_{XX'} = 1 - \frac{\theta}{\phi + \theta}, \quad (12)$$

- ▶ This says reliability is 1 - the proportion of the observed score variance due to error variance.

- ▶ How to obtain this true score variance, or, alternatively, the error variance?
- ▶ To do this, we need to discuss the hierarchy of CTT indicators (Allen & Yen, 1979; Lord & Novick, 1968).

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators

Classical Test Theory vs. Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

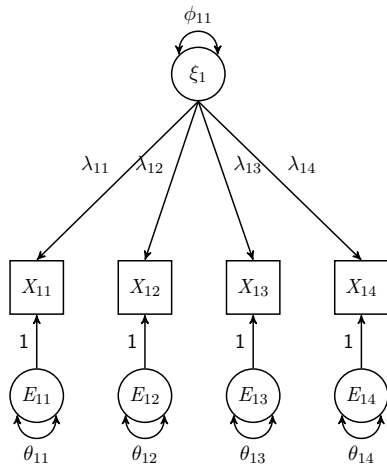
- ▶ *Congeneric* indicators are ones that measure the same latent variable.
 - ▶ There are no restrictions on the factor loadings or error variances except that the error variances are independent.
 - ▶ The equation is

$$X_i = \lambda_i \xi_1 + E_i \quad (13)$$

(although sometimes a constant [intercept], a_i is added.)

Psychometrics

Classical Test Theory: Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators



Congeneric Indicators

Psychometrics

Classical Test Theory: Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators

- ▶ From Wright's rules, we can derive the reliability of X (i.e., the sum of X_1, X_2, \dots, X_k) for *congeneric indicators*.
- ▶ We do this by calculating the proportion of variance due to ξ and the proportion due to E .

Reliability for Congeneric Indicators

$$\rho_{XX'} = \frac{\left(\sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i\right)^2 \phi_{11}}{\left(\sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i\right)^2 \phi_{11} + \sum_{i=1}^k \theta_{ii} + 2 \sum_{1 \leq i < j \leq k} \theta_{ij}} \quad (14)$$

- ▶ This measure of reliability is also called ω (McDonald, 1999).

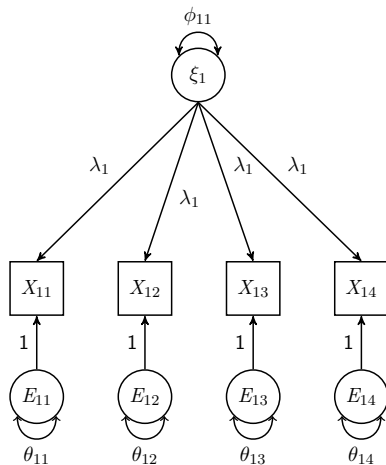
- ▶ A more restrictive CTT model is that of τ -equivalent indicators
 - ▶ This specifies a congeneric model but makes the indicators for a given construct have equal factor loadings.
 - ▶ In this model, the indicators have equivalent relationships with the underlying construct they measure.
 - ▶ Thus, a change in the latent variable of m units results in the same amount of change on each indicator.
 - ▶ The errors can differ for the indicators, however.
 - ▶ The equation is

CTT “Model” for τ -equivalent Indicators

$$X_i = \lambda\xi_1 + E_{1i} \quad (15)$$

Psychometrics

Classical Test Theory: Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators



τ -Equivalent Indicators

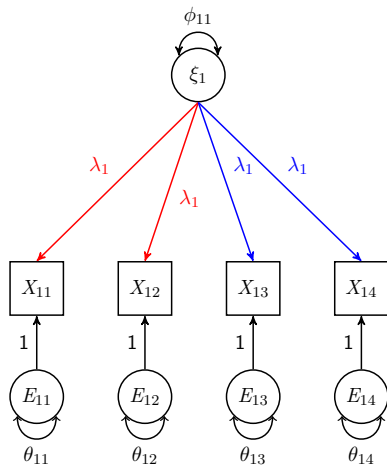
Psychometrics

Classical Test Theory: Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators

- ▶ Because *τ -equivalent indicators* requires equal loadings
 - ▶ All indicator covariances are the same: $\lambda_i\phi\lambda_j = \lambda^2\phi$
 - ▶ Indicator variances can differ: $\lambda_i\phi\lambda_i + \theta_i = \lambda^2\phi + \theta$
- ▶ Sometimes this is called a compound symmetry heterogeneous model

Psychometrics

Classical Test Theory: Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators



τ -Equivalent Indicators

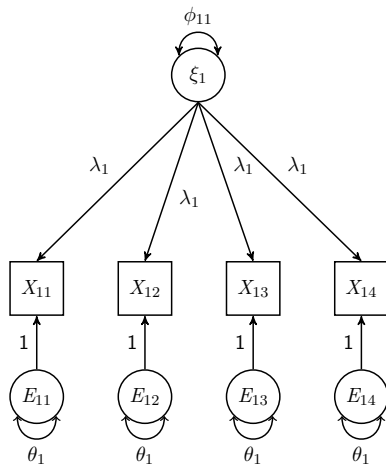
Psychometrics

Classical Test Theory: Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators

- ▶ *Parallel indicators* adds to the τ -equivalent model the restriction that the error variances are the same.
- ▶ If indicators are parallel, it lends support to the notion that the indicators are interchangeable (at least psychometrically) and justifies the practice of summing the indicators to get a manifest version of the latent variable.

Psychometrics

Classical Test Theory: Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators



Parallel Indicators

Psychometrics

Classical Test Theory: Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators

- ▶ Because *parallel indicators* requires equal loadings and error variances
 - ▶ All indicator covariances are the same: $\lambda_i\phi\lambda_j = \lambda^2\phi$
 - ▶ All indicator variances are the same: $\lambda_i\phi\lambda_i + \theta = \lambda^2\phi + \theta$
- ▶ Sometimes this is called a compound symmetry model

Psychometrics

Classical Test Theory: Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators

- ▶ If the indicators are parallel, then for given respondent, his/her expected scores (i.e., true scores) on the indicators are the same.
- ▶ Thus, the true score variance, ϕ , is the same for all the indicators, as is the error variance, θ .

Correlation Between Two Parallel Indicators

$$\rho_{P_1 P_2} = \frac{\sigma_{P_1 P_2}}{\sqrt{\sigma_{P_1}^2 \sigma_{P_2}^2}} = \frac{\sigma_{\xi}^2}{\sigma_P^2} = \frac{\phi}{\phi + \theta} = \rho_{XX'} \quad (16)$$

where

P_1 and P_2 are parallel indicators of the same construct.

- ▶ That is, the correlation between two parallel indicators is a measure of reliability.

Psychometrics

Classical Test Theory: Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators

- ▶ Spearman's solution to the problem of estimating the true relationship between two variables, p and q , given observed scores p' and q' was to introduce additional *parallel* variables.
- ▶ From these parallel measures, he estimated the reliability of each set of measures ($r_{p'p'}$, $r_{q'q'}$)
- ▶ He then used the reliability estimate to find

Spearman's Correction of the Correlation for Attenuation

$$r_{pq} = \frac{r_{p'q'}}{\sqrt{r_{p'p'}r_{q'q'}}} \quad (17)$$

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Classical Test Theory Hierarchy Indicators

Classical Test Theory vs. Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

▶ Assumptions

- ▶ Most of CTT analysis is based on the assumption of parallel or τ -equivalent indicators.
- ▶ CFA can *test* whether each indicator relates to the factor, as well if the relate differently.
- ▶ That is, CFA can tell where some items are “better” than others

▶ Comparability

- ▶ CTT does not separate item properties from observed/true score properties
- ▶ CTT assumes the sum of the items estimates the true score
- ▶ In CTT, item properties are sample dependent
- ▶ In CFA, latent trait are estimated separately from item responses
- ▶ CFA separates person traits from items properties
- ▶ Thus, item properties are not dependent on a specific sample

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Measuring Reliability

Coefficient Alpha

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

- ▶ Guttman (1945) and Cronbach (1951) came up with a way to estimate reliability from one administration of a test, instead of multiple administration of parallel forms.
- ▶ It is frequently referred to as α .
- ▶ α has many definitions
 - ▶ It is the mean of all possible split-half correlations
 - ▶ It is the expected correlation with a hypothetical alternative form of the same length
 - ▶ It is the lower-bound estimate of reliability assuming that that all items are τ -equivalent

Coefficient α

$$\alpha = \frac{k}{k-1} \times \frac{\sigma_X^2 - \sum_{i=1}^k \sigma_{\sigma_{X_i}}^2}{\sigma_X^2} \quad (18)$$

where

$$X = \sum_{i=1}^k X_i,$$

$\sum_{i=1}^k \sigma_{\sigma_{X_i}}^2$ is the sum of the indicator variances, and

σ_X^2 is the variance of $X = \sum_{i=1}^k X_i$, which is the sum of all the indicator variances and $2 \times$ indicator covariances.

Psychometrics

Measuring Reliability: Coefficient Alpha

- ▶ The idea behind α is that if the indicators are related to each other, the variance of their total, X , should be larger than the sum of the indicator variances.
- ▶ It assumes that the indicators are τ -equivalent (i.e., each indicator contributes equally to the construct).
- ▶ It assumes local independence (i.e., no residual covariance)
- ▶ It is **not** an index of model fit
- ▶ It is **not** a test of the indicators dimensionality
 - ▶ It does **not** index the extent to which indicators measure the same construct.
 - ▶ Could have set of indicators that form two constructs that have the α values as a set of indicators that measure one construct [see example in Schmitt (1996)].

- ▶ Through factor analysis, can test the assumptions of τ -equivalence and parallel indicators
 - ▶ Model 1: Indicator loadings can vary.
 - ▶ Model 2: Indicator loadings are constrained to be equal.
 - ▶ Model 3: Indicator loadings are constrained to be equal and error variances constrained to be equal.
- ▶ If τ -equivalent assumptions do not hold, do not use α , as it will not measure reliability accurately.
- ▶ Can use alternatives, such as ω , instead.
- ▶ ω assumes unidimensionality, but not τ -equivalence.
- ▶ $\omega = \alpha$ when the indicators are τ -equivalent.

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

- ▶ Information is a measure of precision of the estimate of the latent variable.
- ▶ Information tells us the proportion of indicator variance that is “true” relative to the amount that is due to “error”.
- ▶ Unstandardized loadings, alone, are not enough, as their relative contribution depends on size of error variance.
- ▶ In (linear) CFA, the standardized loadings will give you the same rank order of the items as far as their information goes.

Indicator Information for CFA

$$I_i(\xi) = \frac{\lambda_i^2}{\theta_i} \quad (19)$$

- ▶ $I_i(\xi)$ does not change depending of the value of ξ .
- ▶ Thus, items with larger $I_i(\xi)$ values are always better than those with low $I_i(\xi)$ values.

- ▶ One can also obtain the amount of information for an entire test, $TI(\xi)$, by summing up the $I_i(\xi)$ across all i indicators.

Test Information

$$TI(\xi) = \sum_{i=1}^k I_i(\xi) \quad (20)$$

- ▶ We can obtain an estimate of reliability from $TI(\xi)$ using the CTT definition of reliability.

$$\begin{aligned}\rho_{XX'} &= \frac{\phi}{\phi + \theta} \\ &= \frac{\phi/\phi}{\phi/\phi + \theta/\phi} \\ &= \frac{1}{1 + \theta/\phi} \\ &= \frac{1}{1 + \frac{1}{TI(\xi)}} \\ &= \frac{TI(\xi)}{TI(\xi) + \frac{TI(\xi)}{TI(\xi)}} \\ &= \frac{TI(\xi)}{TI(\xi) + 1}\end{aligned}\tag{21}$$

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

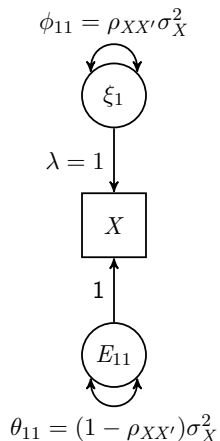
Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

- ▶ Single indicator models are CFA-like models where a “factor” is measured by a single indicator.



Single Indicator Model

- ▶ Identification constraining of
 - ▶ factor variance: $\theta_{11} = (\rho_{XX'})\sigma_X^2$ (Reliable portion of X),
 - ▶ factor loading: $\lambda = 1$, and
 - ▶ unique variance: $\theta_{11} = (1 - \rho_{XX'})\sigma_X^2$ (Unreliable portion of X)
- ▶ Assumptions
 - ▶ The indicator is unidimensional (only one factor)
 - ▶ The reliability of the indicator is known (usually use a previously reported reliability coefficient)

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

Reliability

Single Indicator Model

Psychometrics

Example: Reliability

- ▶ Generate item data using *ltm* package (Rizopoulos, 2006)

```
1 > # 50 response patterns under a GPCM model
2 > # with 5 items, with 6 categories each
3 > thetas <- lapply(1:5, function(u) c(seq(-1, 1*(1/u), len = 5)))
4 > loadings<-c(1.2, 1.2, 1.2, 1.2, 3)
5 > for(i in 1:5){
6 + thetas[[i]] <-c(thetas[[i]], loadings[i])
7 + }
8 > set.seed(45456)
9 > items.data<-data.frame(rmvordlogis(50, thetas))
10 > names(items.data)<-paste("Item", seq(1,5,1), sep="")
11 >
12 > head(items.data)
13   Item1 Item2 Item3 Item4 Item5
14 1     5     4     5     6     6
15 2     6     6     6     6     6
16 3     4     3     5     3     2
17 4     5     5     6     4     6
18 5     6     6     6     6     6
19 6     1     2     3     2     2
```

Psychometrics

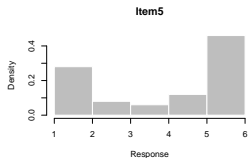
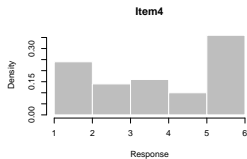
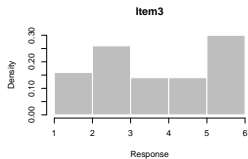
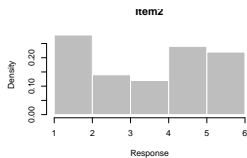
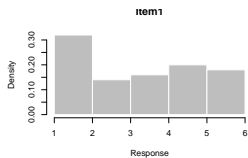
Example: Reliability

- ▶ Generate item data using *ltm* package (Rizopoulos, 2006)

```
1 #Plot of Item Responses
2 > par(mfrow=c(3, 2))
3 > colnames <- dimnames(items.data)[[2]]
4 > for (i in 1:5) {
5 +   hist(items.data[,i], xlim=c(1, 6), main=colnames[i], probability=TRUE, col="gray",
6 +     border="white", xlab="Response")
}
```

Psychometrics

Example: Reliability



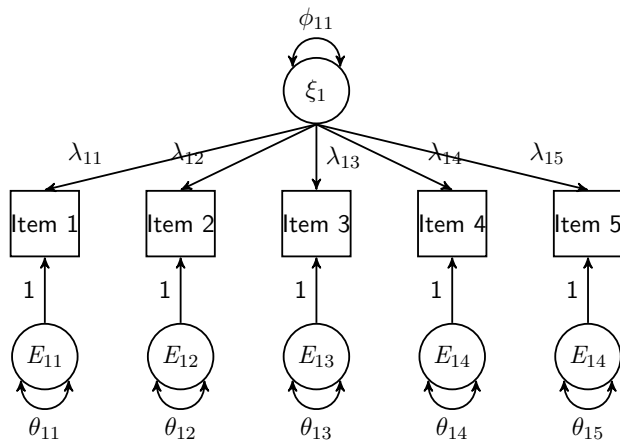
Histogram of Item Responses

► Examine Dimensionality

```
1 > fa.parallel(items.data)
2 Parallel analysis suggests that the number of factors = 1 and the number of components
  = 1
3
4 > VSS(items.data, plot=FALSE)
5 The Velicer MAP criterion achieves a minimum of NA with 1 factors
6
7 Velicer MAP
8 [1] 0.08 0.18 0.40 1.00 NA
```


Psychometrics

Example: Reliability



Congeneric Indicators

► Coefficient α

```
1 > ##alpha
2 > items.cov<-cov(items.data)
3 > dim(items.cov)[1]
4 [1] 5
5 >
6 > (dim(items.cov)[1]/(dim(items.cov)[1]-1))* ((sum(items.cov)- sum(diag(items.cov)))/sum(
   items.cov))
7 [1] 0.8948386
```

► Coefficient α

```
1 library(psych)
2 > alpha(items.data)
3
4 Reliability analysis
5 Call: alpha(x = items.data)
6
7 raw_alpha std.alpha G6(smc) average_r mean sd
8 0.89 0.89 0.88 0.63 4 1.5
9
10 Reliability if an item is dropped:
11 raw_alpha std.alpha G6(smc) average_r
12 Item1 0.88 0.88 0.87 0.66
13 Item2 0.88 0.88 0.85 0.65
14 Item3 0.88 0.88 0.85 0.64
15 Item4 0.87 0.87 0.85 0.63
16 Item5 0.84 0.85 0.81 0.58
17
18 Item statistics
19 n r r.cor r.drop mean sd
20 Item1 50 0.80 0.72 0.69 3.6 1.7
21 Item2 50 0.81 0.76 0.71 3.8 1.8
22 Item3 50 0.83 0.77 0.73 4.1 1.6
23 Item4 50 0.84 0.79 0.74 4.1 1.8
24 Item5 50 0.91 0.91 0.86 4.3 1.9
```

► Test Congeneric Model

```
1 congeneric.model<-'  
2 LV=~ NA*Item1 + l1*Item1 + l2*Item2 + l3*Item3 + l4*Item4 + l5*Item5  
3 LV~~1*LV  
4  
5 Item1~~e1*Item1  
6 Item2~~e2*Item2  
7 Item3~~e3*Item3  
8 Item4~~e4*Item4  
9 Item5~~e5*Item5  
10  
11 #Reliability  
12 omega := ((l1+l2+l3+l4+l5)^2) / ((l1+l2+l3+l4+l5)^2 + e1+e2+e3+e4+e5)  
13  
14 #Information  
15 I1:= l1^2/e1  
16 I2:= l2^2/e2  
17 I3:= l3^2/e3  
18 I4:= l4^2/e4  
19 I5:= l5^2/e5  
20 TestInfo := I1+I2+I3+I4+I5  
21 '
```

Psychometrics

Example: Reliability

```
1 > congeneric.fit<-cfa(congeneric.model, data=items.data, meanstructure=TRUE)
2 > summary(congeneric.fit, standardized=TRUE)
3 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 17 iterations
4
5   Number of observations                50
6
7   Estimator                            ML
8   Minimum Function Chi-square          3.916
9   Degrees of freedom                    5
10  P-value                                0.562
11
12 Parameter estimates:
13
14   Information                            Expected
15   Standard Errors                        Standard
16
17           Estimate  Std.err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
18 Latent variables:
19   LV =~
20   Item1   (11)      1.256   0.217   5.788   0.000   1.256   0.725
21   Item2   (12)      1.379   0.216   6.378   0.000   1.379   0.777
22   Item3   (13)      1.205   0.196   6.150   0.000   1.205   0.758
23   Item4   (14)      1.418   0.223   6.363   0.000   1.418   0.776
24   Item5   (15)      1.790   0.211   8.465   0.000   1.790   0.933
25
26 Intercepts:
27   Item1           3.620   0.245   14.789   0.000   3.620   2.092
28   Item2           3.820   0.251   15.225   0.000   3.820   2.153
```

Psychometrics (cont.)

Example: Reliability

| | | | | | | | | |
|----|---------------------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--------|--|
| 29 | Item3 | 4.100 | 0.225 | 18.227 | 0.000 | 4.100 | 2.578 | |
| 30 | Item4 | 4.060 | 0.258 | 15.717 | 0.000 | 4.060 | 2.223 | |
| 31 | Item5 | 4.280 | 0.271 | 15.773 | 0.000 | 4.280 | 2.231 | |
| 32 | LV | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 | |
| 33 | | | | | | | | |
| 34 | Variances: | | | | | | | |
| 35 | LV | 1.000 | | | | 1.000 | 1.000 | |
| 36 | Item1 (e1) | 1.419 | 0.315 | | | 1.419 | 0.474 | |
| 37 | Item2 (e2) | 1.246 | 0.289 | | | 1.246 | 0.396 | |
| 38 | Item3 (e3) | 1.077 | 0.245 | | | 1.077 | 0.426 | |
| 39 | Item4 (e4) | 1.327 | 0.308 | | | 1.327 | 0.398 | |
| 40 | Item5 (e5) | 0.476 | 0.222 | | | 0.476 | 0.129 | |
| 41 | | | | | | | | |
| 42 | Defined parameters: | | | | | | | |
| 43 | omega | 0.900 | 0.022 | 40.124 | 0.000 | 0.900 | 0.900 | |
| 44 | I1 | 1.111 | 0.478 | 2.325 | 0.020 | 1.111 | 1.111 | |
| 45 | I2 | 1.527 | 0.630 | 2.423 | 0.015 | 1.527 | 1.527 | |
| 46 | I3 | 1.349 | 0.564 | 2.391 | 0.017 | 1.349 | 1.349 | |
| 47 | I4 | 1.514 | 0.626 | 2.421 | 0.015 | 1.514 | 1.514 | |
| 48 | I5 | 6.729 | 3.847 | 1.749 | 0.080 | 6.729 | 6.729 | |
| 49 | TestInfo | 12.231 | 4.195 | 2.916 | 0.004 | 12.231 | 12.231 | |

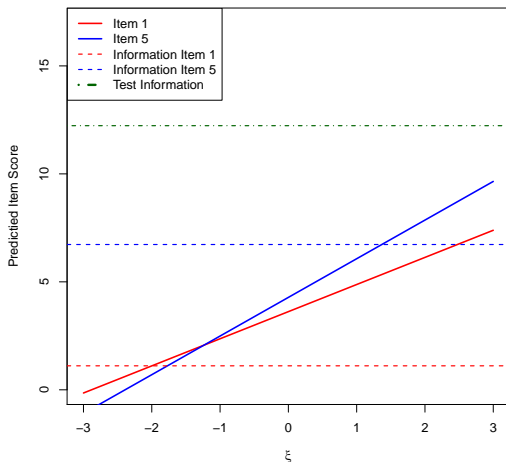
Psychometrics

Example: Reliability

```
1 > fitMeasures(congeneric.fit)
2       chisq           df           pvalue     baseline.chisq
3       3.916           5.000           0.562           149.554
4     baseline.df     baseline.pvalue         cfi           tli
5       10.000           0.000           1.000           1.016
6       logl unrestricted.logl           npar           aic
7      -423.922         -421.964           15.000           877.844
8         bic           ntotal           bic2           rmsea
9       906.524           50.000           859.441           0.000
10  rmsea.ci.lower  rmsea.ci.upper  rmsea.pvalue           srmr
11         0.000           0.173           0.628           0.024
12  srmr_nomean
13         0.028
```

Psychometrics

Example: Reliability



Predicted Item Responses and Information

► Test τ -equivalent model

```
1 tau.model<-'  
2 LV=~ NA*Item1 + l1*Item1 + l1*Item2 + l1*Item3 + l1*Item4 + l1*Item5  
3 LV~~1*LV  
4  
5 Item1~~e1*Item1  
6 Item2~~e2*Item2  
7 Item3~~e3*Item3  
8 Item4~~e4*Item4  
9 Item5~~e5*Item5  
10  
11 #Reliability  
12 omega := ((l1+l1+l1+l1+l1)^2) / ((l1+l1+l1+l1+l1)^2 + e1+e2+e3+e4+e5)  
13  
14 #Information  
15 I1:= l1^2/e1  
16 I2:= l1^2/e2  
17 I3:= l1^2/e3  
18 I4:= l1^2/e4  
19 I5:= l1^2/e5  
20 TestInfo := I1+I2+I3+I4+I5  
21 '
```

Psychometrics

Example: Reliability

```
1 > tau.fit<-cfa(tau.model, data=items.data, meanstructure=TRUE)
2 > summary(tau.fit, standardized=TRUE)
3 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 12 iterations
4
5   Number of observations                50
6
7   Estimator                            ML
8   Minimum Function Chi-square          13.179
9   Degrees of freedom                    9
10  P-value                                0.155
11
12 Parameter estimates:
13
14   Information                            Expected
15   Standard Errors                        Standard
16
17           Estimate  Std.err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
18 Latent variables:
19   LV =~
20   Item1   (11)      1.424   0.158   8.992   0.000   1.424   0.773
21   Item2   (11)      1.424   0.158   8.992   0.000   1.424   0.780
22   Item3   (11)      1.424   0.158   8.992   0.000   1.424   0.822
23   Item4   (11)      1.424   0.158   8.992   0.000   1.424   0.789
24   Item5   (11)      1.424   0.158   8.992   0.000   1.424   0.834
25
26 Intercepts:
27   Item1           3.620   0.261  13.886   0.000   3.620   1.964
28   Item2           3.820   0.258  14.800   0.000   3.820   2.093
```

Psychometrics (cont.)

Example: Reliability

| | | | | | | | | |
|----|---------------------|-------|-------|--------|-------|-------|-------|--|
| 29 | Item3 | 4.100 | 0.245 | 16.735 | 0.000 | 4.100 | 2.367 | |
| 30 | Item4 | 4.060 | 0.255 | 15.899 | 0.000 | 4.060 | 2.248 | |
| 31 | Item5 | 4.280 | 0.242 | 17.716 | 0.000 | 4.280 | 2.505 | |
| 32 | LV | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 | |
| 33 | | | | | | | | |
| 34 | Variances: | | | | | | | |
| 35 | LV | 1.000 | | | | 1.000 | 1.000 | |
| 36 | Item1 (e1) | 1.370 | 0.322 | | | 1.370 | 0.403 | |
| 37 | Item2 (e2) | 1.303 | 0.309 | | | 1.303 | 0.391 | |
| 38 | Item3 (e3) | 0.973 | 0.247 | | | 0.973 | 0.324 | |
| 39 | Item4 (e4) | 1.233 | 0.296 | | | 1.233 | 0.378 | |
| 40 | Item5 (e5) | 0.891 | 0.232 | | | 0.891 | 0.305 | |
| 41 | | | | | | | | |
| 42 | Defined parameters: | | | | | | | |
| 43 | omega | 0.898 | 0.023 | 39.370 | 0.000 | 0.898 | 0.898 | |
| 44 | I1 | 1.480 | 0.483 | 3.065 | 0.002 | 1.480 | 1.480 | |
| 45 | I2 | 1.556 | 0.511 | 3.048 | 0.002 | 1.556 | 1.556 | |
| 46 | I3 | 2.083 | 0.712 | 2.928 | 0.003 | 2.083 | 2.083 | |
| 47 | I4 | 1.645 | 0.543 | 3.029 | 0.002 | 1.645 | 1.645 | |
| 48 | I5 | 2.277 | 0.790 | 2.881 | 0.004 | 2.277 | 2.277 | |
| 49 | TestInfo | 9.042 | 2.259 | 4.002 | 0.000 | 9.042 | 9.042 | |

Psychometrics

Example: Reliability

```
1 > fitMeasures(tau.fit)
2       chisq           df           pvalue      baseline.chisq
3       13.179           9.000           0.155           149.554
4 baseline.df baseline.pvalue           cfi           tli
5       10.000           0.000           0.970           0.967
6       logl unrestricted.logl           npar           aic
7      -428.553          -421.964           11.000           879.107
8         bic           ntotal           bic2           rmsea
9         900.139           50.000           865.612           0.096
10 rmsea.ci.lower  rmsea.ci.upper  rmsea.pvalue           srmr
11         0.000           0.200           0.229           0.107
12 srmr_nomean
13         0.123
```

► Test Parallel model

```
1 parallel.model<-'  
2 LV=~ NA*Item1 + l1*Item1 + l1*Item2 + l1*Item3 + l1*Item4 + l1*Item5  
3 LV~~1*LV  
4  
5 Item1~~e1*Item1  
6 Item2~~e1*Item2  
7 Item3~~e1*Item3  
8 Item4~~e1*Item4  
9 Item5~~e1*Item5  
10  
11 #Reliability  
12 omega := ((l1+l1+l1+l1+l1)^2) / ((l1+l1+l1+l1+l1)^2 + e1+e1+e1+e1+e1)  
13  
14 #Information  
15 I1:= l1^2/e1  
16 I2:= l1^2/e1  
17 I3:= l1^2/e1  
18 I4:= l1^2/e1  
19 I5:= l1^2/e1  
20 TestInfo := I1+I2+I3+I4+I5  
21 '
```

Psychometrics

Example: Reliability

```
1 > parallel.fit<-cfa(parallel.model, data=items.data, meanstructure=TRUE)
2 > summary(parallel.fit, standardized=TRUE)
3 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 8 iterations
4
5   Number of observations                50
6
7   Estimator                            ML
8   Minimum Function Chi-square          15.587
9   Degrees of freedom                   13
10  P-value                               0.272
11
12 Parameter estimates:
13
14   Information                            Expected
15   Standard Errors                       Standard
16
17   Estimate  Std.err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
18 Latent variables:
19   LV =~
20   Item1   (11)    1.406   0.157   8.936   0.000   1.406   0.794
21   Item2   (11)    1.406   0.157   8.936   0.000   1.406   0.794
22   Item3   (11)    1.406   0.157   8.936   0.000   1.406   0.794
23   Item4   (11)    1.406   0.157   8.936   0.000   1.406   0.794
24   Item5   (11)    1.406   0.157   8.936   0.000   1.406   0.794
25
26 Intercepts:
27   Item1           3.620   0.251   14.449   0.000   3.620   2.043
28   Item2           3.820   0.251   15.248   0.000   3.820   2.156
```

Psychometrics (cont.)

Example: Reliability

| | | | | | | | |
|----|---------------------|-------|-------|--------|-------|-------|-------|
| 29 | Item3 | 4.100 | 0.251 | 16.365 | 0.000 | 4.100 | 2.314 |
| 30 | Item4 | 4.060 | 0.251 | 16.206 | 0.000 | 4.060 | 2.292 |
| 31 | Item5 | 4.280 | 0.251 | 17.084 | 0.000 | 4.280 | 2.416 |
| 32 | LV | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 33 | | | | | | | |
| 34 | Variances: | | | | | | |
| 35 | LV | 1.000 | | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 36 | Item1 (e1) | 1.162 | 0.116 | | | 1.162 | 0.370 |
| 37 | Item2 (e1) | 1.162 | 0.116 | | | 1.162 | 0.370 |
| 38 | Item3 (e1) | 1.162 | 0.116 | | | 1.162 | 0.370 |
| 39 | Item4 (e1) | 1.162 | 0.116 | | | 1.162 | 0.370 |
| 40 | Item5 (e1) | 1.162 | 0.116 | | | 1.162 | 0.370 |
| 41 | | | | | | | |
| 42 | Defined parameters: | | | | | | |
| 43 | omega | 0.895 | 0.024 | 38.054 | 0.000 | 0.895 | 0.895 |
| 44 | I1 | 1.702 | 0.425 | 4.002 | 0.000 | 1.702 | 1.702 |
| 45 | I2 | 1.702 | 0.425 | 4.002 | 0.000 | 1.702 | 1.702 |
| 46 | I3 | 1.702 | 0.425 | 4.002 | 0.000 | 1.702 | 1.702 |
| 47 | I4 | 1.702 | 0.425 | 4.002 | 0.000 | 1.702 | 1.702 |
| 48 | I5 | 1.702 | 0.425 | 4.002 | 0.000 | 1.702 | 1.702 |
| 49 | TestInfo | 8.509 | 2.126 | 4.002 | 0.000 | 8.509 | 8.509 |

Psychometrics

Example: Reliability

```
1 > fitMeasures(parallel.fit)
2       chisq           df           pvalue      baseline.chisq
3       15.587          13.000          0.272          149.554
4 baseline.df  baseline.pvalue      cfi      tli
5       10.000           0.000          0.981          0.986
6       logl  unrestricted.logl      npar      aic
7      -429.757        -421.964          7.000      873.515
8         bic      ntotal      bic2      rmsea
9       886.899          50.000      864.927      0.063
10 rmsea.ci.lower  rmsea.ci.upper  rmsea.pvalue      srmr
11         0.000           0.161          0.385          0.102
12 srmr_nomean
13         0.117
```


Talk Outline

Psychometrics

Introduction

Classical Test Theory

Measuring Reliability

Information

Single Indicator Models

Example

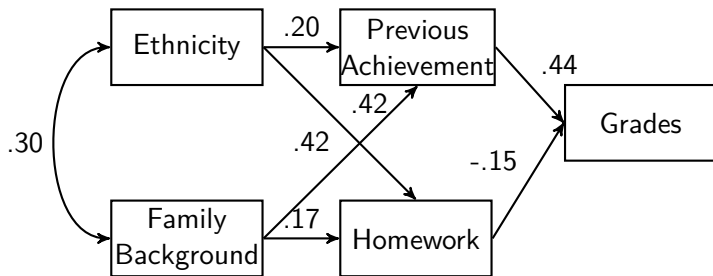
Reliability

Single Indicator Model

Psychometrics

Example: Single Indicator Model

- ▶ Path model taken from Keith (2006, chapter 13)



Path Model

Psychometrics

Example: Single Indicator Model

Covariance Matrix for Path Model

| | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
|---|-----------|------|------|-------|------|------|
| 1 | ETHNICITY | 0.18 | 0.11 | 1.20 | 0.03 | 0.08 |
| 2 | FAMBACK | 0.11 | 0.69 | 3.54 | 0.18 | 0.34 |
| 3 | PREACH | 1.20 | 3.54 | 79.17 | 2.07 | 6.44 |
| 4 | HOMEWORK | 0.03 | 0.18 | 2.07 | 0.65 | 0.34 |
| 5 | GRADES | 0.08 | 0.34 | 6.44 | 0.34 | 2.19 |

Psychometrics

Example: Single Indicator Model

```
1 #Single indicator Models
2 > #Homework data from Keith book (figure 13.4)
3 > HW.cor.matrix<-matrix(c
      (1, 0.3041, 0.3228, 0.0832, 0.1315, 0.3041, 1, 0.4793, 0.2632, 0.2751,
4 0.3228, 0.4793, 1, 0.2884, 0.489, 0.0832, 0.2632, 0.2884, 1, 0.2813, 0.1315,
5 0.2751, 0.489, 0.2813, 1), 5,5)
6 > HW.sd.vector<-c(.4186, .8311, 8.8978, .8063, 1.479)
7 > HW.cov.matrix <-cor2cov(HW.cor.matrix, HW.sd.vector)
8 > dimnames(HW.cov.matrix) <- list(c("ETHNICITY", "FAMBACK", "PREACH", "HOMEWORK", "GRADES
      "), c("ETHNICITY", "FAMBACK", "PREACH", "HOMEWORK", "GRADES"))
9 > round(HW.cov.matrix, 3)
10
11      ETHNICITY  FAMBACK  PREACH  HOMEWORK  GRADES
12 ETHNICITY    0.175    0.106  1.202    0.028  0.081
13 FAMBACK      0.106    0.691  3.544    0.176  0.338
14 PREACH       1.202    3.544  79.171    2.069  6.435
15 HOMEWORK     0.028    0.176  2.069    0.650  0.335
16 GRADES       0.081    0.338  6.435    0.335  2.187
```

Psychometrics

Example: Single Indicator Model

```
1 > original.model<-'
2 + # regressions
3 + GRADES ~ PREACH + HOMEWORK
4 + PREACH ~ ETHNICITY + FAMBACK
5 + HOMEWORK ~ PREACH + ETHNICITY + FAMBACK
6 + '
7 > original.fit<-sem(original.model, sample.cov=HW.cov.matrix, sample.nobs=1000)
8 > summary(original.fit, standardized=TRUE)
```

Psychometrics

Example: Single Indicator Model

| | Estimate | Std.err | Z-value | P(> z) | Std.lv | Std.all |
|--------------|----------|---------|---------|---------|--------|---------|
| Regressions: | | | | | | |
| GRADES ~ | | | | | | |
| PREACH | 0.074 | 0.005 | 15.665 | 0.000 | 0.074 | 0.445 |
| HOMEWORK | 0.281 | 0.052 | 5.387 | 0.000 | 0.281 | 0.153 |
| PREACH ~ | | | | | | |
| ETHNICITY | 4.147 | 0.605 | 6.852 | 0.000 | 4.147 | 0.195 |
| FAMBACK | 4.496 | 0.305 | 14.750 | 0.000 | 4.496 | 0.420 |
| HOMEWORK ~ | | | | | | |
| PREACH | 0.020 | 0.003 | 6.298 | 0.000 | 0.020 | 0.220 |
| ETHNICITY | -0.076 | 0.062 | -1.225 | 0.220 | -0.076 | -0.039 |
| FAMBACK | 0.165 | 0.034 | 4.902 | 0.000 | 0.165 | 0.170 |
| Variances: | | | | | | |
| GRADES | 1.616 | 0.072 | | | 1.616 | 0.739 |
| PREACH | 58.190 | 2.602 | | | 58.190 | 0.736 |
| HOMEWORK | 0.581 | 0.026 | | | 0.581 | 0.895 |

Psychometrics

Example: Single Indicator Model

- ▶ What if $r_{XX'} = .70$ for the Homework variable?

```
1 > #Account for unreliability of HW variable
2 > reliable.model<-'
3 + #measurement model
4 + HMWK =~ HOMEWORK
5 +
6 + #constrain error variance of HMWK to be .30*VAR(HOMEWORK) = .30*.8063^2
7 + HOMEWORK =~ (.30*.650)*HOMEWORK
8 +
9 + # regressions
10 + GRADES ~ PREACH + HMWK
11 + PREACH ~ ETHNICITY + FAMBACK
12 + HMWK ~ PREACH + ETHNICITY + FAMBACK
13 + '
```

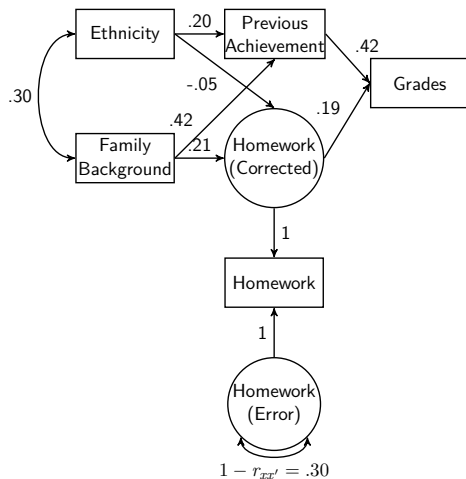
Psychometrics

Example: Single Indicator Model

```
1 > reliable.fit<-sem(reliable.model, sample.cov=HW.cov.matrix, sample.nobs=1000)
2 > summary(reliable.fit, standardized=TRUE)
3
4           Estimate  Std.err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
5 Latent variables:
6   HMWK =~
7     HOMEWORK           1.000                0.674   0.836
8
9 Regressions:
10  GRADES ~
11    PREACH           0.070    0.005   14.138   0.000    0.070    0.423
12    HMWK             0.422    0.078    5.427   0.000    0.284    0.192
13  PREACH ~
14    ETHNICITY        4.147    0.605    6.852   0.000    4.147    0.195
15    FAMBACK          4.496    0.305   14.750   0.000    4.496    0.420
16  HMWK ~
17    PREACH           0.020    0.003    6.306   0.000    0.030    0.263
18    ETHNICITY       -0.081    0.062   -1.319   0.187   -0.121   -0.050
19    FAMBACK          0.167    0.033    4.979   0.000    0.247    0.206
20
21 Variances:
22  HOMEWORK           0.195                0.195    0.300
23  GRADES             1.591    0.073                1.591    0.728
24  PREACH             58.190    2.602                58.190    0.736
25  HMWK               0.386    0.026                0.849    0.849
```


Psychometrics

Example: Single Indicator Model



Path Model with Corrected Homework Variable

Categorical Outcomes

Table of Contents

Parameterizations of Models with Categorical Outcomes

- IRT Approach

- Underlying Variable Approach

 - Marginal Parameterization

 - Conditional Parameterization

 - Scaling the Factor

Relationship Between Factor Analysis and Item Response Models

Data Analysis

Parameterizations of Models with Categorical Outcomes

IRT Approach

Underlying Variable Approach

Parameterizations

- ▶ There are multiple ways to parameterize factor models with categorical outcomes (Kamata & Bauer, 2008).
- ▶ Education measurement often takes the logistic IRT perspective (Hambleton & Swaminathan, 1985).
- ▶ Psychology/statistics often takes the underlying variables approach (e.g., Bartholomew, Knott, & Moustaki, 2011).

Talk Outline

Parameterizations of Models with Categorical Outcomes

IRT Approach

Underlying Variable Approach

- ▶ We previously discussed the logistic IRT approach

Two Parameter Logistic (2PL) Model

$$p(x_{ij} = 1 | \theta_i, a_j, b_j) = \frac{1}{\exp(a_j[b_j - \theta_i]) + 1}$$

where

x_{ij} is the i th person's response to item j ,

θ_i is the i th person's level on the latent trait, θ ,

b_j is the j th item's location, and

a_j is the j th item's discrimination

Parameterizations

IRT Approach

- ▶ The two-parameter model can be re-parameterized as

$$f(\alpha_i\theta + \beta_i)$$

where

α_i is the i th item's slope

β_i is the i th item's intercept, and

$f()$ is the logistic or normal cumulative distribution.

- ▶ Of note, b from the original IRT model can be obtained via $b = \frac{-\beta}{\alpha}$

Cumulative Normal Distribution

$$p(Z) = \int_{-\infty}^Z \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \exp(-.5t^2) dt$$

Cumulative Logistic Distribution

$$p(Z) = \frac{1}{\exp(-Z) + 1}$$

Parameterizations of Models with Categorical Outcomes

IRT Approach

Underlying Variable Approach

Parameterizations

Underlying Variable Approach

- ▶ Underlying variable approach assumes the categorical outcomes are realizations of continuous underlying response variables that are incompletely observed.
- ▶ For each categorical outcome, x_i , there is an incompletely observed continuous variable x_i^* and $x_i^* \sim N(\mu_i, \sigma_i^2)$.

$$x_i^* = v_i + \lambda_i \theta + \epsilon_i$$

where

v_i is the intercept for item i

λ_i is the factor loading for item i

θ is the latent factor level for person j (subscript not shown), and

ϵ_i is the residual for item i , $\epsilon_i \sim N$

Parameterizations

Underlying Variable Approach

- ▶ x_i and x_i^* are related as follows

$$x_i = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x_i^* \geq \tau_i \\ 0 & \text{if } x_i^* < \tau_i \end{cases}$$

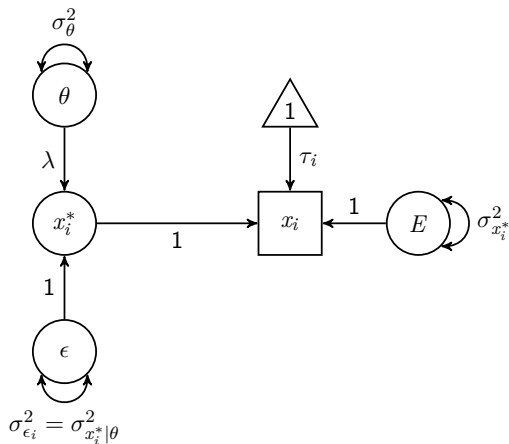
where

τ_i is the threshold.

- ▶ Since the only information known about x_i^* is its relationship to x_i and its distributional form, nothing is lost if μ_i and σ_i^2 are constrained to certain values.

Parameterizations

Underlying Variable Approach



Path Diagram of Underlying Variable Approach

Parameterizations

Underlying Variable Approach

- ▶ The model is underidentified, so the scale and location of either $\sigma_{x_i^*}^2$ or $\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2$ have to be constrained.
- ▶ The two typical parameterizations of the underlying variable approach, then take one of two forms
 - ▶ constraining $\sigma_{x_i^*}^2$
 - ▶ constraining $\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2$
- ▶ For both models, often the intercept v_i is set to zero and τ_i is estimated.
 - ▶ Nothing says that τ_i could not be set to 0 and estimate v_i , though.

Parameterizations of Models with Categorical Outcomes

IRT Approach

Underlying Variable Approach

Marginal Parameterization

Conditional Parameterization

Scaling the Factor

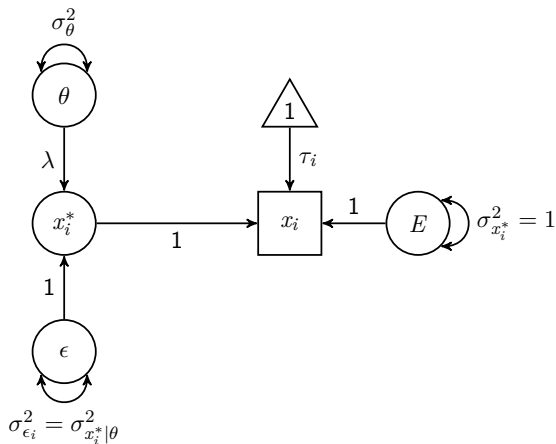
Parameterizations

Underlying Variable Approach: Marginal Parameterization

- ▶ In Mplus, it is called the *Delta* parameterization (default)
- ▶ Currently, the only way lavaan handles categorical data
- ▶ In this approach, $\sigma_{x_i^*}^2$ is constrained to be 1.0 for all items.
- ▶ It gets its name from the fact that the marginal distribution of x_i^* is standardized.
- ▶ $\sigma_{x_i^*}^2 = \sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2 + \lambda_i^2 \sigma_{\theta}^2$, so $\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2 = 1 - \lambda_i^2 \sigma_{\theta}^2$.
- ▶ This is the polychoric/tetrachoric method of estimating a correlation (Joreskog, 1994).
- ▶ Common method used with binary factor models.

Parameterizations

Underlying Variable Approach



Path Diagram of Underlying Variable Approach

Parameterizations of Models with Categorical Outcomes

IRT Approach

Underlying Variable Approach

Marginal Parameterization

Conditional Parameterization

Scaling the Factor

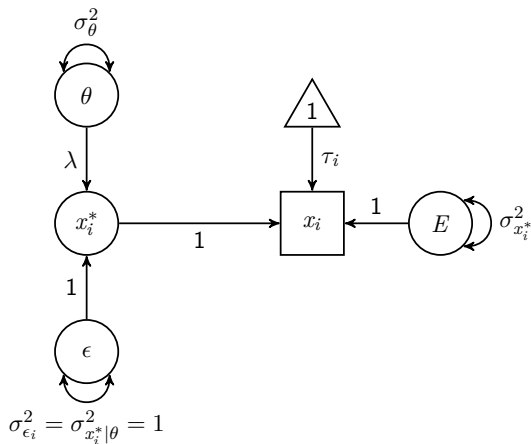
Parameterizations

Underlying Variable Approach: Conditional Parameterization

- ▶ In Mplus, it is the *Theta* parameterization
- ▶ In this approach, $\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2$ is constrained to be 1.0 for all items.
- ▶ It gets its name from the fact that $\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2$, the conditional distribution of x_i^* (i.e., $\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2 = \sigma_{x_i^*|\theta}$), is standardized.
- ▶ $\sigma_{x_i^*}^2 = \lambda_i^2 \sigma_{\theta}^2 + \sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2 = \lambda_i^2 \sigma_{\theta}^2 + 1$
- ▶ Similar to probit regression model.

Parameterizations

Underlying Variable Approach



Path Diagram of Underlying Variable Approach

Parameterizations of Models with Categorical Outcomes

IRT Approach

Underlying Variable Approach

Marginal Parameterization

Conditional Parameterization

Scaling the Factor

Parameterizations

Underlying Variable Approach: Scaling the Factor

- ▶ As with linear factor models, the factor, θ , must be scaled.
- ▶ Key Indicator
 - ▶ Allow mean and variance of θ to be estimated.
 - ▶ (Linear): set one intercept to 0 and one loading to 1.
 - ▶ (Categorical): set one threshold, τ_i , to 0 and one loading, λ_i to 1.
- ▶ Standardized θ
 - ▶ All item parameters are estimated.
 - ▶ (Linear): set latent variable mean to 0 and variance to 1.
 - ▶ (Categorical): set latent variable mean, $\mu_\theta = 0$, and variance $\sigma_\theta^2 = 1$.
 - ▶ This is the approach taken by most IRT software.

Relationship Between Factor Analysis and Item Response Models

- ▶ Using the regression form of the two-parameter IRT model

$$f(\alpha_i\theta + \beta_i)$$

- ▶ Takane and de Leeuw (1987) showed that when $\mu_\theta = 0$ and $\sigma_\theta^2 = 1$:
 - ▶ $\alpha_i = \frac{\lambda_i}{\sqrt{\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2}}$
 - ▶ $\beta_i = \frac{-\tau_i}{\sqrt{\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2}}$
 - ▶ where ϵ_i is the residual for the i th item

- ▶ In the *conditional* underlying variable model $\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2 = 1$, so $\sqrt{\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2} = 1$.
 - ▶ This means that for the conditional model with standardized θ , $\alpha_i = \lambda_i$ and $\beta_i = -\tau$.
- ▶ In the *marginal* underlying variable model, $\sigma_{\epsilon_i}^2 = 1 - \lambda_i^2 \sigma_\theta^2$.
 - ▶ This means that for the marginal model with standardized θ ,
$$\alpha_i = \frac{\lambda_i}{\sqrt{1 - \lambda_i^2 \sigma_\theta^2}} \text{ and } \beta_i = \frac{-\tau}{\sqrt{1 - \lambda_i^2 \sigma_\theta^2}}.$$
- ▶ Similar conversions can be derived for the *Key Indicator* models.

| | Key Indicator | Standardized θ |
|-------------|--|--|
| Marginal | $\alpha_i = \frac{\lambda_i \sqrt{\sigma_\theta^2}}{\sqrt{1 - \lambda_i^2 \sigma_\theta^2}}$ $\beta_i = \frac{-[\tau_i - \lambda_i \mu_\theta]}{\sqrt{1 - \lambda_i^2 \sigma_\theta^2}}$ | $\alpha_i = \frac{\lambda_i^2}{\sqrt{1 - \lambda_i^2}}$ $\beta_i = \frac{-\tau_i}{\sqrt{1 - \lambda_i^2}}$ |
| Conditional | $\alpha_i = \lambda_i \sqrt{\sigma_\theta^2}$ $\beta_i = -[\tau_i - \lambda_i \mu_\theta]$ | $\alpha_i = \lambda_i$ $\beta_i = -\tau_i$ |

Conversion Formulae, taken from Kamata and Bauer (2008, p. 144)

Talk Outline

Data Analysis

Data Analysis

- ▶ Data is $N = 1000$ respondents on $n = 6$ items on the LAST6 (Bock & Aitkin, 1981)
- ▶ In psych package: `lsat6`.

► Descriptive statistics

```
1 > descript(lsat6)
2
3 Descriptive statistics for the 'lsat6' data-set
4
5 Sample:
6 5 items and 1000 sample units; 0 missing values
7
8 Proportions for each level of response:
9         logit
10 Q1 0.076 0.924 2.4980
11 Q2 0.291 0.709 0.8905
12 Q3 0.447 0.553 0.2128
13 Q4 0.237 0.763 1.1692
14 Q5 0.130 0.870 1.9010
```

- ▶ There are multiple IRT packages in R:
<http://cran.cc.uoc.gr/web/views/Psychometrics.html>
- ▶ We'll use the `1tm` package (Rizopoulos, 2006).
 - ▶ Uses Logistic distribution
 - ▶ By default, it estimates β and α instead of b and a .

Data Analysis

```
1 > library(ltm)
2 > library(psych) # For the lsat6 data
3 > lsat.IRT<-ltm(lsat6~z1, IRT.param=FALSE, control = list(GHk = 100, iter.em = 20))
4 > coef(lsat.IRT)
5   (Intercept)          z1
6 Q1    2.7727010  0.8250292
7 Q2    0.9900525  0.7233071
8 Q3    0.2496680  0.8900640
9 Q4    1.2847498  0.6889666
10 Q5    2.0533611  0.6571570
```

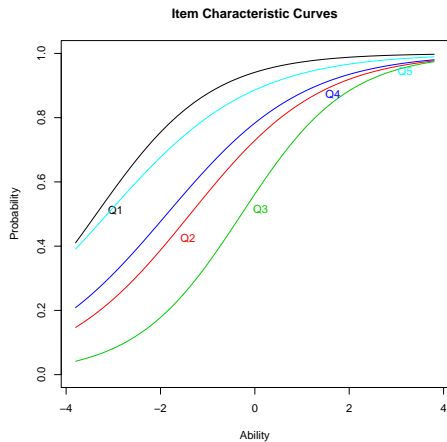
- ▶ (Intercept) = α and $z1 = \beta$
- ▶ GHk: Quadrature points
- ▶ iter.em: EM iterations

Data Analysis

```
1 #2 PL under "regular IRT" model
2 > ltm(lsat6~z1, IRT.param=TRUE, control = list(GHk = 100, iter.em = 20))
3
4 Call:
5 ltm(formula = lsat6 ~ z1, IRT.param = TRUE, control = list(GHk = 100,
6   iter.em = 20))
7
8 Coefficients:
9   Dffc1t  Dscrmn
10 Q1  -3.361   0.825
11 Q2  -1.369   0.723
12 Q3  -0.281   0.890
13 Q4  -1.865   0.689
14 Q5  -3.125   0.657
```

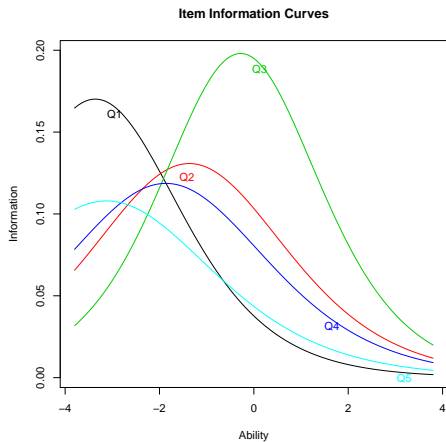

Data Analysis

```
1 #Item Characteristic Curves  
2 > plot(lsat.IRT)
```



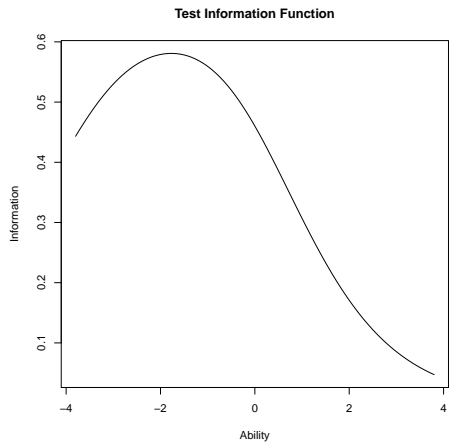
Data Analysis

```
1 #Item Information Curves  
2 > plot(lsat.IRT, type = "IIC")
```



Data Analysis

```
1 #Test Information Function  
2 > plot(lsat.IRT, type = "IIC", items=0)
```



Data Analysis

- ▶ For a 2 Parameter Normal Ogive Model, use the `irt.fa()` function in the `psych` package.

```
1 > ls <- irt.fa(lsat6, plot=FALSE, correct=TRUE)
2 > ls$irt
3 $difficulty
4 $difficulty[[1]]
5      Q1      Q2      Q3      Q4      Q5
6 -1.5496525 -0.6024765 -0.1523948 -0.7705779 -1.1887859
7
8
9 $discrimination
10      MR1
11 Q1 0.4126107
12 Q2 0.4448568
13 Q3 0.5550697
14 Q4 0.3978793
15 Q5 0.3374248
```

- ▶ Using the regression form of the two-parameter Normal Ogive model

```
1 > lsat.NO <- irt.fa(lsat6, plot=FALSE, correct=TRUE)
2 > lsat.NO$fa
3 Factor Analysis using method = minres
4 Call: fa(r = r, nfactors = nfactors, n.obs = n.obs)
5 Standardized loadings (pattern matrix) based upon correlation matrix
6      MR1   h2   u2
7 Q1 0.38 0.15 0.85
8 Q2 0.41 0.17 0.83
9 Q3 0.49 0.24 0.76
10 Q4 0.37 0.14 0.86
11 Q5 0.32 0.10 0.90
12
13 > lsat.NO$tau
14      Q1      Q2      Q3      Q4      Q5
15 -1.4325027 -0.5504657 -0.1332445 -0.7159860 -1.1263911
```

Data Analysis

- ▶ lavaan will estimate λ and τ from the *marginal* underlying variable approach, which can be converted to IRT parameters.

```
1 > twoP.model<-'  
2 + Theta =~ l1*Q1 + l2*Q2 + l3*Q3 + l4*Q4 + l5*Q5  
3 + Q1 | th1*t1  
4 + Q2 | th2*t1  
5 + Q3 | th3*t1  
6 + Q4 | th4*t1  
7 + Q5 | th5*t1  
8 +  
9 + #Convert regression to IRT  
10 + alpha1 := (l1)/sqrt(1-l1^2)  
11 + alpha2 := (l2)/sqrt(1-l2^2)  
12 + alpha3 := (l3)/sqrt(1-l3^2)  
13 + alpha4 := (l4)/sqrt(1-l4^2)  
14 + alpha5 := (l5)/sqrt(1-l5^2)  
15 + beta1 := (-th1)/sqrt(1-l1^2)  
16 + beta2 := (-th2)/sqrt(1-l2^2)  
17 + beta3 := (-th3)/sqrt(1-l3^2)  
18 + beta4 := (-th4)/sqrt(1-l4^2)  
19 + beta5 := (-th5)/sqrt(1-l5^2)  
20 + '
```

Data Analysis

```
1 > twoP.fit<-cfa(twoP.model, data=data.frame(lsat6), std.lv=TRUE, ordered=c("Q1","Q2","Q3",
2   ", "Q4", "Q5"))
3 > summary(twoP.fit, standardized=TRUE)
4 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 27 iterations
5
6   Number of observations                1000
7
8   Estimator                            DWLS                Robust
9   Minimum Function Chi-square          4.051                4.744
10  Degrees of freedom                    5                    5
11  P-value                                0.542                0.448
12  Scaling correction factor              0.867
13  Shift parameter                        0.070
14  for simple second-order correction (Mplus variant)
15 Parameter estimates:
16
17   Information                            Expected
18   Standard Errors                        Robust.sem
19
20   Estimate  Std.err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
21 Latent variables:
22   Theta =~
23   Q1      (11)    0.389   0.112   3.486   0.000   0.389   0.389
24   Q2      (12)    0.397   0.083   4.801   0.000   0.397   0.397
25   Q3      (13)    0.471   0.088   5.347   0.000   0.471   0.471
26   Q4      (14)    0.377   0.083   4.536   0.000   0.377   0.377
27   Q5      (15)    0.342   0.093   3.690   0.000   0.342   0.342
```

Data Analysis (cont.)

| | | | | | | | |
|----|---------------------|--------|-------|---------|-------|--------|--------|
| 28 | | | | | | | |
| 29 | Intercepts: | | | | | | |
| 30 | Theta | 0.000 | | | 0.000 | 0.000 | |
| 31 | | | | | | | |
| 32 | Thresholds: | | | | | | |
| 33 | Q1 t1 (th1) | -1.433 | 0.059 | -24.431 | 0.000 | -1.433 | -1.433 |
| 34 | Q2 t1 (th2) | -0.550 | 0.042 | -13.133 | 0.000 | -0.550 | -0.550 |
| 35 | Q3 t1 (th3) | -0.133 | 0.040 | -3.349 | 0.001 | -0.133 | -0.133 |
| 36 | Q4 t1 (th4) | -0.716 | 0.044 | -16.430 | 0.000 | -0.716 | -0.716 |
| 37 | Q5 t1 (th5) | -1.126 | 0.050 | -22.395 | 0.000 | -1.126 | -1.126 |
| 38 | | | | | | | |
| 39 | Variances: | | | | | | |
| 40 | Theta | 1.000 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 | |
| 41 | | | | | | | |
| 42 | Defined parameters: | | | | | | |
| 43 | alpha1 | 0.423 | 0.143 | 2.957 | 0.003 | 0.423 | 0.423 |
| 44 | alpha2 | 0.433 | 0.107 | 4.044 | 0.000 | 0.433 | 0.433 |
| 45 | alpha3 | 0.534 | 0.128 | 4.159 | 0.000 | 0.534 | 0.534 |
| 46 | alpha4 | 0.407 | 0.105 | 3.892 | 0.000 | 0.407 | 0.407 |
| 47 | alpha5 | 0.364 | 0.112 | 3.258 | 0.001 | 0.364 | 0.364 |
| 48 | beta1 | -1.555 | 0.100 | -15.586 | 0.000 | -1.555 | -1.555 |
| 49 | beta2 | -0.600 | 0.051 | -11.809 | 0.000 | -0.600 | -0.600 |
| 50 | beta3 | -0.151 | 0.046 | -3.297 | 0.001 | -0.151 | -0.151 |
| 51 | beta4 | -0.773 | 0.054 | -14.232 | 0.000 | -0.773 | -0.773 |
| 52 | beta5 | -1.199 | 0.067 | -17.798 | 0.000 | -1.199 | -1.199 |

| | psych::irt.fa() | | | | lavaan, standardized θ | | | |
|----|-----------------|---------|------------|--------|-------------------------------|---------|------------|--------|
| | IRT | | Regression | | IRT | | Regression | |
| | α | β | λ | τ | α | β | λ | τ |
| Q1 | 0.41 | -1.55 | 0.38 | -1.43 | 0.42 | -1.55 | 0.39 | -1.43 |
| Q2 | 0.45 | -0.60 | 0.41 | -0.55 | 0.43 | -0.60 | 0.4 | -0.55 |
| Q3 | 0.56 | -0.15 | 0.49 | -0.13 | 0.53 | -0.15 | 0.47 | -0.13 |
| Q4 | 0.40 | -0.77 | 0.37 | -0.72 | 0.41 | -0.77 | 0.38 | -0.72 |
| Q5 | 0.34 | -1.19 | 0.32 | -1.13 | 0.36 | -1.20 | 0.34 | -1.13 |

Power, Nonnormality, and Missing Data

Table of Contents

Nonnormal Variables

Scaled χ^2

Bootstrapping

Confidence Interval Review

Example

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

Power Review

Example

Power Through a Monte Carlo Study

Example (Continued)

Power in Structural Equation Modeling

Table of Contents (cont.)

- Power to Detect an Added Path

 - Example

- Overall Power to Reject a Model

 - Example

- Monte Carlo

- Missing Data

 - Motivation

 - Types of Missing Data

 - Missing Completely At Random

 - Missing At Random

 - Missing Not at Random

Table of Contents (cont.)

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

- Listwise Deletion

- Pairwise Deletion

- Mean Imputation

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

- Full Information Maximum Likelihood

- Multiple Imputation

- Auxiliary Variables

Example

Missing Data in R

Talk Outline

Nonnormal Variables

Scaled χ^2

Bootstrapping

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

Nonnormal Variables

- ▶ A major assumption of SEM is that the manifest variables are multivariate normal.
- ▶ There are multiple ways that variables can be nonnormal:
 - ▶ Categorical
 - ▶ Skewness and/or kurtosis, univariate or multivariate
 - ▶ Outliers

Nonnormal Variables

- ▶ When have non-normal variables, there are multiple ways to deal with the data (Enders, 2001; West, Finch, & Curran, 1995)
 - ▶ If categorical and have fewer than 4 response alternatives, use IRT/categorical FA methods or parceling
 - ▶ Use a scaled χ^2 and robust standard errors
 - ▶ Use bootstrapped estimated of the standard errors

Talk Outline

Nonnormal Variables

Scaled χ^2

Bootstrapping

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

Nonnormal Variables

Scaled χ^2

- ▶ Researchers have developed a set of corrected normal-theory test statistics that adjust the goodness-of-fit χ^2 for bias due to (multivariate) nonnormality.
- ▶ Correcting the regular χ^2 value for nonnormality requires the estimation of a scaling correction factor (c), which reflects the amount of average multivariate kurtosis.
- ▶ One divides the goodness-of-fit χ^2 value for the model by c to obtain the scaled χ^2 .

Nonnormal Variables

Scaled χ^2

- ▶ Several corrections have been proposed for the χ^2 model test, the most often used are the Satorra and Bentler (1994) and the Yuan and Bentler (1998) corrections.
- ▶ In addition to the robust χ^2 , robust standard errors (using sandwich estimators; White, 1982), using the observed residual variances to correct the asymptotic standard errors.
- ▶ The robust χ^2 tests and standard errors are generally more accurate than the asymptotic tests when data are non-normal (Curran, West, & Finch, 1996).

Nonnomral Variables

Scaled χ^2

The scaling factor for testing the difference between the baseline and nested model, c_d is

$$c_d = \frac{d_0 c_0 - d_1 c_1}{d_0 - d_1}$$

where

d_i are the degrees of freedom for model i , and c_0 is the scaling factor (i.e., ratio of χ^2 values for regular and robust estimators) for model i .

The scaled difference test statistic, T_d^* is

$$T_d^* = \frac{T_0 - T_1}{c_d}$$

where

T_i is the unscaled χ^2 value for model i .

Nonnomral Variables

Scaled χ^2

- ▶ In lavaan (and Mplus), the Satorra-Bentler correction is called MLM and the Yuan-Bentler correction is called MLR.
- ▶ MLM uses “classic” robust standard errors, while MLR uses Huber-White (sandwich) robust estimators.

Talk Outline

Nonnormal Variables

Scaled χ^2

Bootstrapping

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping

- ▶ The idea behind bootstrapping is to mimic the sampling distribution of the statistic(s) of interest by *resampling with replacement* many, many times (Efron & Tibshirani, 1994).
- ▶ They are typically used when either
 - ▶ the statistic(s) of interest do not have a easy to compute distribution.
 - ▶ the assumptions for the statistic(s) of interest are not met.
- ▶ They can be used for many things, but a common use in SEM is to develop confidence intervals.

Talk Outline

Nonnomral Variables

Scaled χ^2

Bootstrapping

Confidence Interval Review

Example

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Confidence Interval Review

- ▶ Confidence intervals (CI) concern a statistic
 - ▶ e.g., mean, variance
- ▶ Range from $> 0\%$ to $< 100\%$

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Confidence Interval Review

- ▶ Interpretation of a CI:

If we took *a lot* of samples from the same population, and construct $X\%$ CIs each time, approximately $X\%$ of them will contain the value of the parameter.

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Confidence Interval Review

- ▶ **Not** the probability that a parameter lies between the upper and lower point.
 - ▶ The parameter is fixed (i.e., does not have a distribution of possible values), but the confidence interval is random (as it depends on the random sample).
 - ▶ The probability that the parameter is actually inside the given interval is either 0 or 1 (the unknown parameter is not-random, so is either there or not).
- ▶ **Not** “how confident” you are about a *statistic*
 - ▶ Confidence is in the method
- ▶ It is “... one interval generated by a procedure that will give correct intervals 95% of the time” (Antelman, 1997, p. 375)
- ▶ For an alternative approach, see (Edwards, Lindman, & Savage, 1963)

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Confidence Interval Review

- ▶ CI can be used to do hypothesis testing
 - ▶ Set H_0 and α
 - ▶ Gather data
 - ▶ Calculate the $(1 - [\alpha/2])100\%$ CI
 - ▶ If the the $(1 - [\alpha/2])100\%$ CI does not contain null value, reject H_0 , otherwise fail to reject.

Talk Outline

Nonnomral Variables

Scaled χ^2

Bootstrapping

Confidence Interval Review

Example

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

Nonnomral Variables

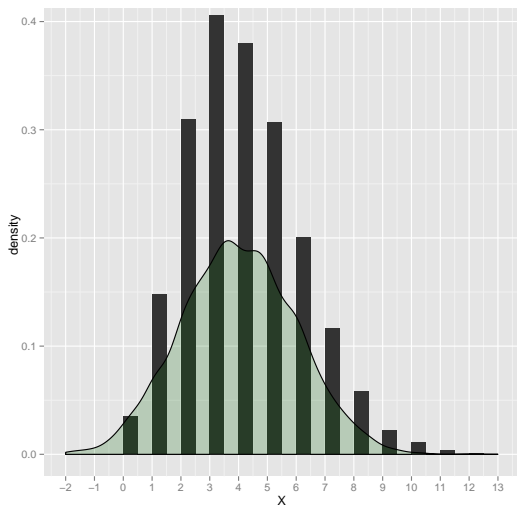
Bootstrapping: Example

- ▶ Let's work through an example.
- ▶ Say $X \sim P(4)$, that is, X comes from a Poisson distribution with $\lambda = 4$.⁶
- ▶ Its probability distribution function, for k cases, is $p(k) = \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^k}{k!}$, so with $\lambda = 4$ we have $p(k) = \frac{e^{-4} 4^k}{k!}$.
- ▶ Thus, the probability of observing, say, 5 cases is .16.

⁶Poisson distributions are frequently used with count data (Atkins, Baldwin, Zheng, Gallop, & Neighbors, in press).

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Example



Poisson Distribution with $\lambda = 4$

EDP 6365

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Example

- ▶ Let's draw $n = 30$ random cases from a poisson distribution with $\lambda = 4$, $X \sim p(\lambda = 4)$.

```
1 > set.seed(45678)
2 > X<-rpois(30,4)
3 > X
4 [1] 7 3 2 3 5 7 3 2 5 1 1 4 3 1 5 7 1 4 3 4 4 3 1 5 1 8 3 7 4 7
```

- ▶ The sample mean and SE are $\bar{x} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{30} X_i}{30} = 3.8$ and $\frac{sd}{\sqrt{30}} = 0.39$.

```
1 > mean(X)
2 [1] 3.8
3 > sd(X)/sqrt(length(X))
4 [1] 0.3906964
```

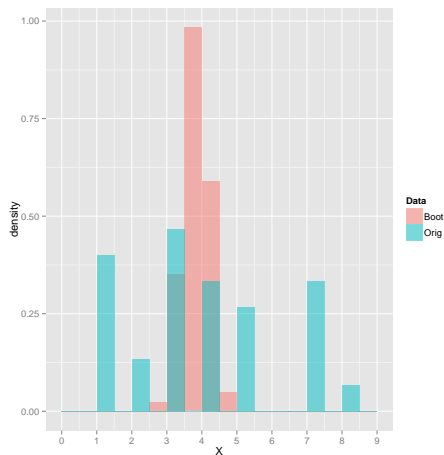

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Example

- ▶ Since the dataset size, n , is not large and is not “normal”, there is likely some suspicions about the accuracy of \bar{x} and its confidence interval, which is based on the normality assumption.
- ▶ Now, lets collect, at random and with replacement, $m = 1000$ samples of size $n = 30$ from the original dataset.
- ▶ These are called *bootstrap samples*, X^* .
- ▶ For each X^* we can calculate the its mean, \bar{x}^*

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Example

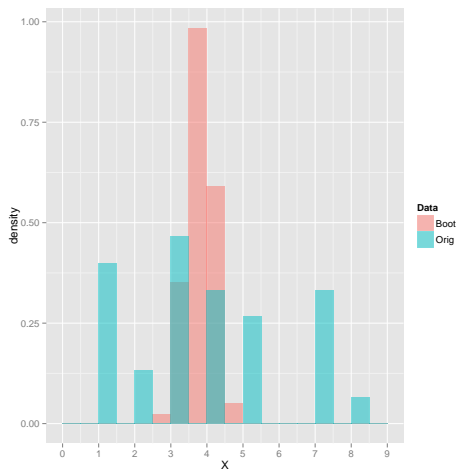


Poisson Distribution with $\lambda = 4$ and $m = 1000$ Bootstrapped Means from the Original Data

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Example

- ▶ Notice that while $X \sim p(\lambda = 4)$, \bar{x}^* looks like it came from a Normal distribution.
- ▶ Usually, the bootstrapped distribution of a statistic will mimic the sampling distribution of the statistic.



Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Example

- ▶ The mean and standard deviation of the m bootstrapped means are

$$\bar{x}_m^* = \frac{1}{m} \sum_{i=1}^m \bar{x}_i^*$$

$$s_{\bar{x}^*} = \sqrt{\frac{1}{m-1} \sum_{i=1}^m (\bar{x}_i^* - \bar{x}_m^*)^2}$$

- ▶ For the data used for the previous figure, $\bar{x}_m^* = 3.81$ and $s_{\bar{x}^*} = 0.37$.
- ▶ The *bias* of the bootstrapped statistic is

$$\bar{x}_m^* - \bar{x} = 3.81 - 3.80 = 0.01$$

- ▶ For the *mean*, the bias tends to be quite small.

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Example

- ▶ This bootstrap bias is an approximation of the bias between \bar{x} and μ .
- ▶ Likewise $s_{\bar{x}^*}$ is an approximation of the SE
 - ▶ i.e., $SE = 0.39$ and $s_{\bar{x}^*} = 0.37$.
- ▶ Again, for the mean, the difference between SE and $s_{\bar{x}^*}$ tends to be quite small.
- ▶ We could now create a $(1 - \alpha)\%$ CI for the mean

$$(1 - \alpha)\% CI = \bar{x}_m^* \pm t_{df=n-1, 1-\alpha/2} s_{\bar{x}^*}$$

- ▶ We could also calculate a bootstrapped T , via $T^* = \frac{\bar{x}_m^* - \bar{x}}{s_{\bar{x}^*} / \sqrt{n}}$, and then getting m bootstrapped estimates of it.

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Example

- ▶ An alternative way of estimating a $(1 - \alpha)\%$ CI is to use the m values of X^*
- ▶ For this method, we take the values at the $\alpha/2$ and $1 - \alpha/2$ quantiles of X^* as the estimates of the lower and upper bound, respectively, of the confidence interval.

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Example

- ▶ There are multiple ways to do bootstrapping in R.

```
1 > ## Bootstrap Method 1
2 > set.seed(45678)
3 > X<-rpois(30,4)
4 > m<-1000 # nnumber of iterations
5 > xstar<- numeric(1000)
6 > for (i in 1:m) xstar[i] <- mean(sample(X,replace=T))
7 > ### mean of xstar
8 > mean(xstar)
9 [1] 3.804
10 > ### sd of xstar
11 > sd(xstar)
12 [1] 0.3909094
13 > ### CI --percentile method
14 > alpha<-.05
15 > quantile(xstar,alpha/2) # lower limit
16 2.5%
17 3.066667
18 > quantile(xstar,1-alpha/2) #upper limit
19 97.5%
20 4.633333
21 > ### CI --bootstrapped standard errors method
22 > mean(xstar) - qt(1-alpha/2, 29)*sd(xstar) # lower limit
23 [1] 3.004501
24 > mean(xstar) + qt(1-alpha/2, 29)*sd(xstar) # upper limit
25 [1] 4.603499
```

Nonnomral Variables

Bootstrapping: Example

```
1 > ## Bootstrap Method 2
2 > mean.boot<-function(data,d){return(mean(data[d]))} #Have to write a function that
   contains the statistics and has an index
3 > X.boot<-boot(data=X, mean.boot, R=1000)
4 > #The 1000 Bootstrapped Means
5 > X.star<-X.boot$t
6 > mean(X.star)
7 [1] 3.824167
8 > apply(X.star, 2, sd)
9 [1] 0.3757103
10 >
11 > boot.ci(X.boot, conf = 0.95)
12 BOOTSTRAP CONFIDENCE INTERVAL CALCULATIONS
13 Based on 1000 bootstrap replicates
14
15 CALL :
16 boot.ci(boot.out = X.boot, conf = 0.95)
17
18 Intervals :
19 Level      Normal              Basic
20 95%      ( 3.039,  4.512 )      ( 3.034,  4.500 )
21
22 Level      Percentile             BCa
23 95%      ( 3.100,  4.566 )      ( 3.033,  4.500 )
24 Calculations and Intervals on Original Scale
```


Talk Outline

Nonnormal Variables

Scaled χ^2

Bootstrapping

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

Nonnormal Variables

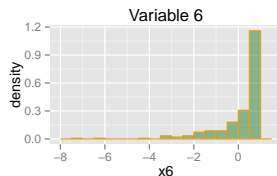
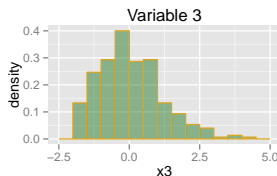
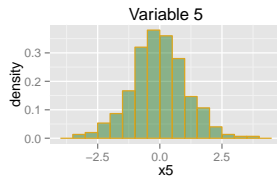
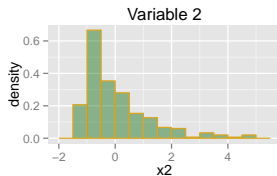
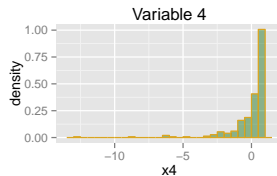
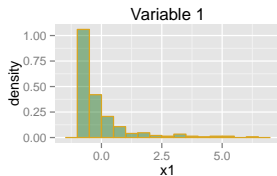
Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

- ▶ Have lavaan simulate data with skewness and kurtosis “issues”.

```
1 # specify population model
2 population.model <- '
3 f1 =~ .65*x1 + 0.8*x2 + .7*x3
4 f2 =~ .87*x4 + 0.5*x5 + .9*x6
5 f1~~.5*f2
6 f1~~1*f1
7 f2~~1*f2
8 '
9 set.seed(34566)
10 sample.data <- simulateData(population.model, sample.nobs=300L, skewness=c
    (3,2.1,1,-2.5,0,-3))
```

Nonnormal Variables

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data



Nonnormal Variables

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

► “Regular” Estimation

```
1 > # fit model
2 > sample.model <- '
3 + f1 =~ x1 + x2 + x3
4 + f2 =~ x4 + x5 + x6
5 + '
6 > fit <- cfa(sample.model, data=sample.data)
7 > summary(fit, standardized=TRUE)
8 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 47 iterations
9
10 Number of observations                300
11
12 Estimator                            ML
13 Minimum Function Chi-square          12.552
14 Degrees of freedom                   8
15 P-value                               0.128
16
17 Parameter estimates:
18
19 Information                            Expected
20 Standard Errors                        Standard
21
22 Estimate Std.err Z-value P(>|z|) Std.lv Std.all
23 Latent variables:
24 f1 =~
```

Nonnormal Variables (cont.)

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

| | | | | | | | |
|----|--------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 25 | x1 | 1.000 | | | | 0.455 | 0.425 |
| 26 | x2 | 1.421 | 0.347 | 4.095 | 0.000 | 0.647 | 0.545 |
| 27 | x3 | 1.613 | 0.408 | 3.948 | 0.000 | 0.735 | 0.603 |
| 28 | f2 = ~ | | | | | | |
| 29 | x4 | 1.000 | | | | 1.282 | 0.784 |
| 30 | x5 | 0.373 | 0.069 | 5.409 | 0.000 | 0.478 | 0.408 |
| 31 | x6 | 0.719 | 0.117 | 6.121 | 0.000 | 0.922 | 0.726 |
| 32 | | | | | | | |
| 33 | Covariances: | | | | | | |
| 34 | f1 ~ ~ | | | | | | |
| 35 | f2 | 0.146 | 0.060 | 2.429 | 0.015 | 0.250 | 0.250 |
| 36 | | | | | | | |
| 37 | Variances: | | | | | | |
| 38 | x1 | 0.943 | 0.095 | | | 0.943 | 0.820 |
| 39 | x2 | 0.992 | 0.134 | | | 0.992 | 0.703 |
| 40 | x3 | 0.943 | 0.156 | | | 0.943 | 0.636 |
| 41 | x4 | 1.028 | 0.265 | | | 1.028 | 0.385 |
| 42 | x5 | 1.148 | 0.101 | | | 1.148 | 0.834 |
| 43 | x6 | 0.763 | 0.144 | | | 0.763 | 0.473 |
| 44 | f1 | 0.207 | 0.077 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 45 | f2 | 1.643 | 0.322 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |

Nonnormal Variables

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

▶ Bootstrapped standard error and confidence intervals

```
1 > #Bootstrapped
2 > boot.fit<-sem(model=sample.model, data=sample.data, se="boot", bootstrap=1000)
3 > parameterEstimates(boot.fit, ci=TRUE, boot.ci.type="perc")
4   lhs op rhs      est      se      z pvalue ci.lower ci.upper
5 1  f1 =~ x1 1.000 0.000      NA      NA      1.000 1.000
6 2  f1 =~ x2 1.421 0.459  3.097 0.002  0.841 2.643
7 3  f1 =~ x3 1.613 1.092  1.477 0.140  0.856 4.932
8 4  f2 =~ x4 1.000 0.000      NA      NA      1.000 1.000
9 5  f2 =~ x5 0.373 0.090  4.138 0.000  0.190 0.550
10 6 f2 =~ x6 0.719 0.193  3.720 0.000  0.390 1.131
11 7 x1 =~ x2 0.943 0.257  3.678 0.000  0.521 1.517
12 8 x2 =~ x3 0.992 0.227  4.377 0.000  0.519 1.439
13 9 x3 =~ x4 0.943 0.246  3.832 0.000  0.313 1.264
14 10 x4 =~ x5 1.028 0.422  2.438 0.015 -0.030 1.621
15 11 x5 =~ x6 1.148 0.114 10.044 0.000  0.930 1.364
16 12 x6 =~ x1 0.763 0.200  3.817 0.000  0.310 1.114
17 13 f1 =~ f1 0.207 0.120  1.724 0.085  0.038 0.496
18 14 f2 =~ f2 1.643 0.550  2.986 0.003  0.793 2.841
19 15 f1 =~ f2 0.146 0.061  2.395 0.017  0.015 0.262
20 > parameterEstimates(boot.fit, ci=TRUE, boot.ci.type="bca.simple")
21   lhs op rhs      est      se      z pvalue ci.lower ci.upper
22 1  f1 =~ x1 1.000 0.000      NA      NA      1.000 1.000
23 2  f1 =~ x2 1.421 0.459  3.097 0.002  0.826 2.615
24 3  f1 =~ x3 1.613 1.092  1.477 0.140  0.827 4.409
```

Nonnormal Variables (cont.)

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|----|----|----|----|----|-------|-------|--------|-------|-------|-------|
| 25 | 4 | f2 | =~ | x4 | 1.000 | 0.000 | NA | NA | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 26 | 5 | f2 | =~ | x5 | 0.373 | 0.090 | 4.138 | 0.000 | 0.195 | 0.559 |
| 27 | 6 | f2 | =~ | x6 | 0.719 | 0.193 | 3.720 | 0.000 | 0.394 | 1.138 |
| 28 | 7 | x1 | ~~ | x1 | 0.943 | 0.257 | 3.678 | 0.000 | 0.552 | 1.615 |
| 29 | 8 | x2 | ~~ | x2 | 0.992 | 0.227 | 4.377 | 0.000 | 0.544 | 1.447 |
| 30 | 9 | x3 | ~~ | x3 | 0.943 | 0.246 | 3.832 | 0.000 | 0.423 | 1.305 |
| 31 | 10 | x4 | ~~ | x4 | 1.028 | 0.422 | 2.438 | 0.015 | 0.228 | 1.709 |
| 32 | 11 | x5 | ~~ | x5 | 1.148 | 0.114 | 10.044 | 0.000 | 0.933 | 1.377 |
| 33 | 12 | x6 | ~~ | x6 | 0.763 | 0.200 | 3.817 | 0.000 | 0.351 | 1.124 |
| 34 | 13 | f1 | ~~ | f1 | 0.207 | 0.120 | 1.724 | 0.085 | 0.046 | 0.523 |
| 35 | 14 | f2 | ~~ | f2 | 1.643 | 0.550 | 2.986 | 0.003 | 0.815 | 2.929 |
| 36 | 15 | f1 | ~~ | f2 | 0.146 | 0.061 | 2.395 | 0.017 | 0.052 | 0.317 |

Nonnormal Variables

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

► Robust estimation, Satorra-Bentler/MLM

```
1 > #Robust Estimation
2 > robust.fit<-sem(model=sample.model, data=sample.data, estimator="MLM")
3 > summary(robust.fit, standardized=TRUE)
4 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 47 iterations
5
6   Number of observations                300
7
8   Estimator                            ML           Robust
9   Minimum Function Chi-square          12.552       11.759
10  Degrees of freedom                    8           8
11  P-value                                0.128       0.162
12  Scaling correction factor              1.068
13    for the Satorra-Bentler correction
14
15 Parameter estimates:
16
17   Information                            Expected
18   Standard Errors                        Robust.sem
19
20   Estimate  Std.err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
21 Latent variables:
22   f1 =~
23     x1          1.000          0.401          3.547          0.000          0.455          0.425
24     x2          1.421          0.401          3.547          0.000          0.647          0.545
```


Nonnormal Variables (cont.)

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

| | | | | | | | |
|----|--------------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--------|
| 25 | x3 | 1.613 | 0.500 | 3.229 | 0.001 | 0.735 | 0.603 |
| 26 | f2 =~ | | | | | | |
| 27 | x4 | 1.000 | | | | 1.282 | 0.784 |
| 28 | x5 | 0.373 | 0.080 | 4.669 | 0.000 | 0.478 | 0.408 |
| 29 | x6 | 0.719 | 0.162 | 4.435 | 0.000 | 0.922 | 0.726 |
| 30 | | | | | | | |
| 31 | Covariances: | | | | | | |
| 32 | f1 ~ ~ | | | | | | |
| 33 | f2 | 0.146 | 0.059 | 2.459 | 0.014 | 0.250 | 0.250 |
| 34 | | | | | | | |
| 35 | Intercepts: | | | | | | |
| 36 | x1 | -0.088 | 0.062 | -1.425 | 0.154 | -0.088 | -0.082 |
| 37 | x2 | -0.062 | 0.069 | -0.897 | 0.370 | -0.062 | -0.052 |
| 38 | x3 | -0.009 | 0.070 | -0.124 | 0.901 | -0.009 | -0.007 |
| 39 | x4 | -0.176 | 0.095 | -1.867 | 0.062 | -0.176 | -0.108 |
| 40 | x5 | -0.102 | 0.068 | -1.504 | 0.133 | -0.102 | -0.087 |
| 41 | x6 | -0.042 | 0.073 | -0.566 | 0.571 | -0.042 | -0.033 |
| 42 | f1 | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 43 | f2 | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 44 | | | | | | | |
| 45 | Variances: | | | | | | |
| 46 | x1 | 0.943 | 0.253 | | | 0.943 | 0.820 |
| 47 | x2 | 0.992 | 0.204 | | | 0.992 | 0.703 |
| 48 | x3 | 0.943 | 0.173 | | | 0.943 | 0.636 |
| 49 | x4 | 1.028 | 0.323 | | | 1.028 | 0.385 |
| 50 | x5 | 1.148 | 0.110 | | | 1.148 | 0.834 |
| 51 | x6 | 0.763 | 0.193 | | | 0.763 | 0.473 |
| 52 | f1 | 0.207 | 0.104 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 53 | f2 | 1.643 | 0.510 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |

Nonnormal Variables (cont.)

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

Nonnormal Variables

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

► Robust estimation, Yuan-Bentler/MLR

```
1 > #Robust Estimation
2 > robust.fit<-sem(model=sample.model, data=sample.data, estimator="MLR")
3 > summary(robust.fit, standardized=TRUE)
4 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 47 iterations
5
6   Number of observations                300
7
8   Estimator                            ML           Robust
9   Minimum Function Chi-square           12.552       13.328
10  Degrees of freedom                     8            8
11  P-value                                0.128        0.101
12  Scaling correction factor              0.942
13    for the Yuan-Bentler correction
14
15 Parameter estimates:
16
17   Information                            Observed
18   Standard Errors                        Robust.huber.white
19
20   Estimate  Std.err  Z-value  P(>|z|)  Std.lv  Std.all
21 Latent variables:
22   f1 =~
23     x1          1.000          0.455    0.425
24     x2          1.421    0.378    3.761    0.000    0.647    0.545
```

Nonnormal Variables (cont.)

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

| | | | | | | | |
|----|--------------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--------|
| 25 | x3 | 1.613 | 0.643 | 2.509 | 0.012 | 0.735 | 0.603 |
| 26 | f2 =~ | | | | | | |
| 27 | x4 | 1.000 | | | | 1.282 | 0.784 |
| 28 | x5 | 0.373 | 0.079 | 4.713 | 0.000 | 0.478 | 0.408 |
| 29 | x6 | 0.719 | 0.156 | 4.612 | 0.000 | 0.922 | 0.726 |
| 30 | | | | | | | |
| 31 | Covariances: | | | | | | |
| 32 | f1 ~ ~ | | | | | | |
| 33 | f2 | 0.146 | 0.058 | 2.503 | 0.012 | 0.250 | 0.250 |
| 34 | | | | | | | |
| 35 | Intercepts: | | | | | | |
| 36 | x1 | -0.088 | 0.062 | -1.427 | 0.154 | -0.088 | -0.082 |
| 37 | x2 | -0.062 | 0.069 | -0.898 | 0.369 | -0.062 | -0.052 |
| 38 | x3 | -0.009 | 0.070 | -0.124 | 0.901 | -0.009 | -0.007 |
| 39 | x4 | -0.176 | 0.094 | -1.870 | 0.061 | -0.176 | -0.108 |
| 40 | x5 | -0.102 | 0.068 | -1.507 | 0.132 | -0.102 | -0.087 |
| 41 | x6 | -0.042 | 0.073 | -0.567 | 0.570 | -0.042 | -0.033 |
| 42 | f1 | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 43 | f2 | 0.000 | | | | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| 44 | | | | | | | |
| 45 | Variances: | | | | | | |
| 46 | x1 | 0.943 | 0.255 | | | 0.943 | 0.820 |
| 47 | x2 | 0.992 | 0.225 | | | 0.992 | 0.703 |
| 48 | x3 | 0.943 | 0.221 | | | 0.943 | 0.636 |
| 49 | x4 | 1.028 | 0.317 | | | 1.028 | 0.385 |
| 50 | x5 | 1.148 | 0.110 | | | 1.148 | 0.834 |
| 51 | x6 | 0.763 | 0.187 | | | 0.763 | 0.473 |
| 52 | f1 | 0.207 | 0.117 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| 53 | f2 | 1.643 | 0.499 | | | 1.000 | 1.000 |

Nonnormal Variables (cont.)

Example of CFA with Nonnormal Data

Talk Outline

Power Review

Example

- ▶ Null Hypothesis Significance Testing
 - ▶ Neyman-Pearson method of testing competing hypotheses
- ▶ Null hypothesis (H_0)
 - ▶ The (antithesis) of the hypothesis we are interested in analyzing
- ▶ Alternative hypothesis (H_a, H_1)
 - ▶ A contrary hypothesis to H_0
 - ▶ Usually that a parameter is \neq to some specific value
- ▶ Sampling distribution
 - ▶ Probability distribution of a statistic

Power Review

- ▶ Type 1 error (α)
 - ▶ p (rejecting H_0 based on data [statistic]— H_0 is true)
- ▶ What happens when α is large?
 - ▶ Frequently reject H_0 , when it is true
 - ▶ Say there is an effect, when there isn't one
 - ▶ Large *false +* rate

Power Review

- ▶ Type 2 error (β)
 - ▶ $p(\text{accepting } H_0 \text{ based on data [statistic]— } H_0 \text{ is false})$
- ▶ Power = $1 - \beta$
- ▶ What happens when β is large ?
 - ▶ Frequently accept H_0 , when it is false
 - ▶ Say there is not an effect, when there is one
 - ▶ Large *false* - rate

Power Review

- ▶ Power, α (probability of a type 1 error), n , and effect size are all related to each other.
 - ▶ If you know three of the values, the fourth is known if you know how to extract that value.

Talk Outline

Power Review

Example

Power Review

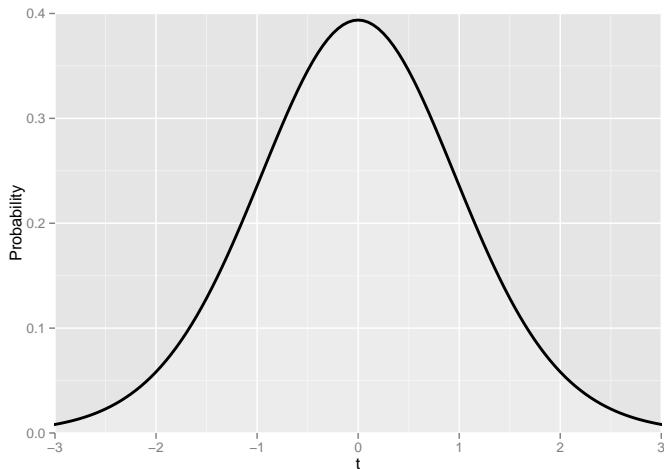
Example

- ▶ ACT variable
 - ▶ $n = 20$
 - ▶ mean=26
 - ▶ SD=4.1
- ▶ Hypothesize that this year's entering class' average ACT scores are “significantly” larger than last year's entering class's average ACT scores, which was 24.
- ▶ H_0 :
 - ▶ This years entering class' average ACT score is ≤ 24
- ▶ H_a :
 - ▶ This years entering class' average ACT score is > 24

Power Review

Example

- ▶ If H_0 is true, then $\bar{X} \sim T_{df=19}$



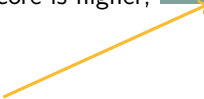
Power Review

Example

- ▶ How many times do we want to reject H_0 , when it is true?
 - ▶ That is, say that the mean ACT score is higher, when it is not.
 - ▶ 10% ?
 - ▶ $\alpha = .10$

Power Review

Example

- ▶ How many times do we want to reject H_0 , when it is true?
 - ▶ That is, say that the mean ACT score is higher, when it is not.
 - ▶ 10% ?
 - ▶ $\alpha = .10$
 - ▶ Same condition as null hypothesis
- 

Power Review

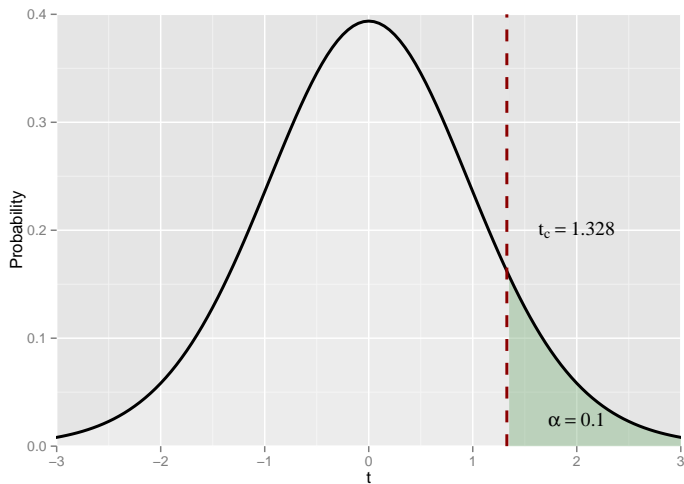
Example

- ▶ If H_0 is true, then $\bar{X} \sim T_{19df}$
- ▶ If H_0 is true, will reject it (wrongly) 10% of the time
- ▶ $\alpha = .10$

Power Review

Example

- ▶ If H_0 is true, then $\bar{X} \sim T_{df=19}$



Power Review

Example

- ▶ For an effect size, we can use Cohen's (1988) d

$$d = \frac{\mu - \mu_0}{\sigma} = \frac{26 - 24}{4.1} = 0.49$$

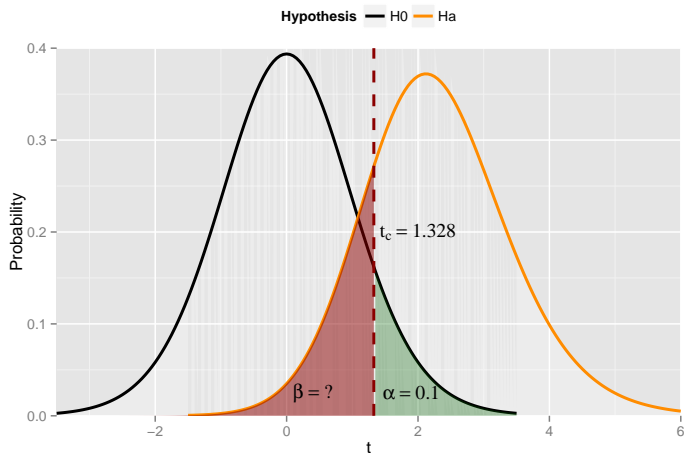
- ▶ d can be transformed into a noncentrality parameter, Δ , for a t -distribution.
 - ▶ Δ can be conceptualized as an index of the magnitude of difference between H_0 and H_a .
- ▶ For the single sample scenario:

$$\Delta = d\sqrt{n} = 0.49\sqrt{20} \approx 2.20$$

Power Review

Example

- ▶ If H_a is true, then $\bar{X} \sim T_{df=19, \Delta=2.20}$



Power Review

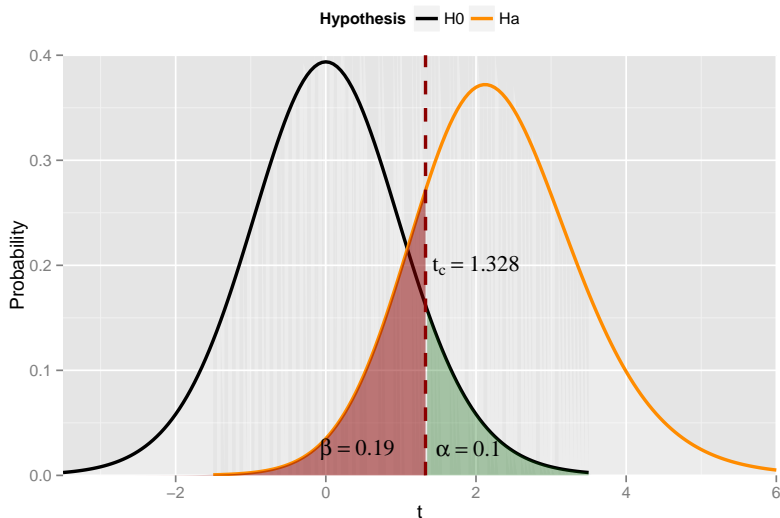
Example

- ▶ How do we get β ?
 - ▶ $\beta = p(\text{accepting } H_0 | H_0 \text{ is false})$
 - ▶ $\beta = p(\text{accepting } H_0 | H_a \text{ is true})$
 - ▶ $p(t < 1.32 | H_a \text{ is true})$

```
1 > # Beta-- p(type II error)
2 > pt(1.32,19,ncp=2.2,lower.tail = TRUE)
3 [1] 0.19006
```

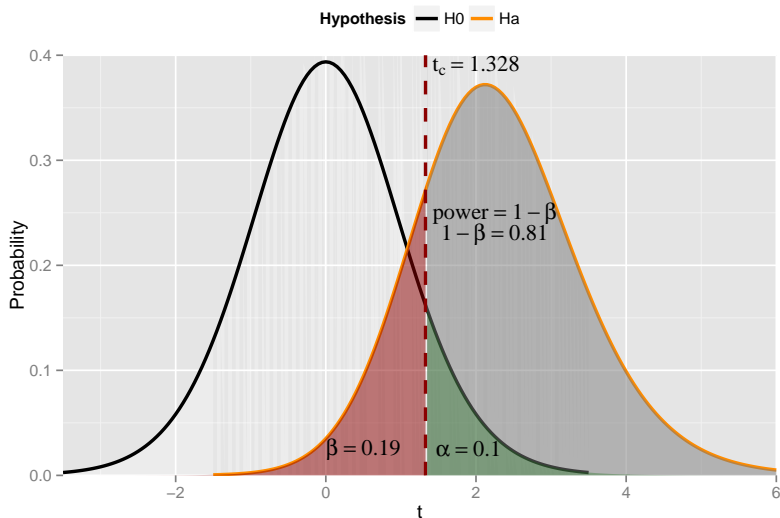
Power Review

Example



Power Review

Example



Power Review

Example

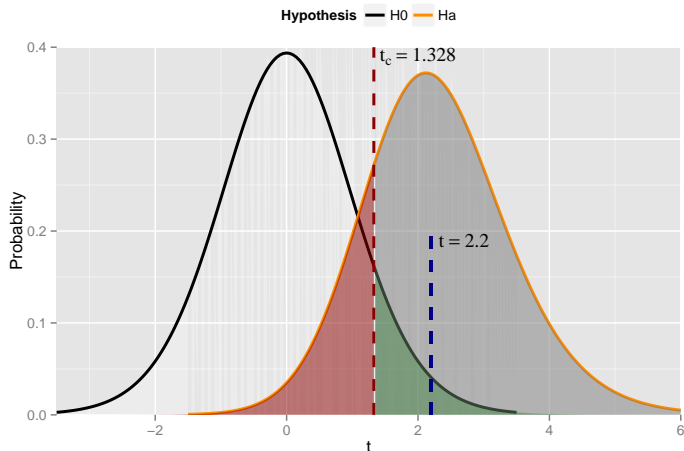
- ▶ To test and plot the current mean (i.e., ACT = 26) on the distribution graph, it need to be converted to the t -metric

$$t = \frac{\bar{X} - \mu}{\sigma_{\bar{X}}} = \frac{26 - 24}{4.1/\sqrt{20}} = 2.2$$

Power Review

Example

- ▶ Because $t > t_c$, reject H_0



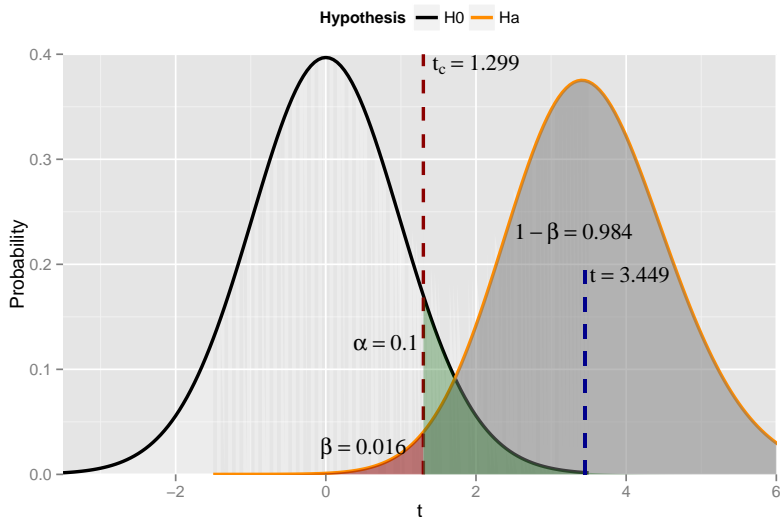
Power Review

Example

- ▶ What would happen if $n = 50$?
 - ▶ Under H_0 , $\bar{X} \sim T_{49df}$
 - ▶ $t = \frac{26-24}{4.1/\sqrt{50}} = 3.5$

Power Review

Example



Power Review

Example

- ▶ What would happen if $n = 50$?
 - ▶ Under H_0 , $\bar{X} \sim T_{49df}$
 - ▶ $t = \frac{26-24}{4.1/\sqrt{50}} = 3.5$
- ▶ Holding everything else constant
 - ▶ as $n \uparrow$, power \uparrow

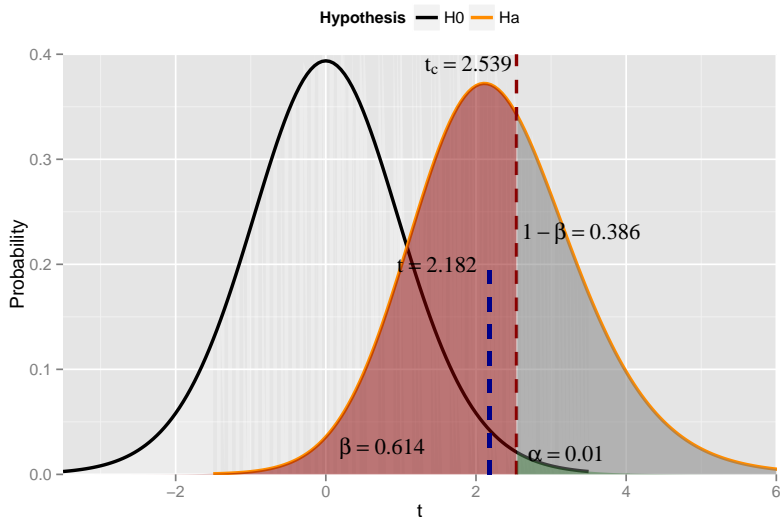
Power Review

Example

- ▶ What would happen if $\alpha = .01$
 - ▶ $t_c \neq 1.32$
 - ▶ $t_c = 2.5$

Power Review

Example



Power Review

Example

- ▶ What would happen if $\alpha = .01$
 - ▶ $t_c = 2.5$
- ▶ Holding everything else constant
 - ▶ as $\alpha \downarrow$, power \downarrow

Power Through a Monte Carlo Study

Example (Continued)

Monte Carlo Power

- ▶ An alternative to the traditional power analysis is a Monte Carlo (MC) study Muthen and Muthen (2002).
- ▶ In MC studies,
 - ▶ data are simulated from a population with hypothesized parameter values.
 - ▶ a large number of samples from the population are drawn.
 - ▶ a model is estimated for each sample.
 - ▶ parameter values and standard errors are averaged over the samples.
 - ▶ the following criteria are examined: parameter estimate bias, standard error bias, and coverage.

Parameter Estimate Bias

$$\theta_{\text{bias}} = \frac{\hat{\theta} - \theta}{\theta}$$

where

θ is the hypothesized parameter value, and

$\hat{\theta}$ is the average parameter value from the m simulations.

Standard Error Bias

$$\sigma_{\text{bias}} = \frac{\hat{\sigma}_{\theta} - \sigma_{\theta}}{\sigma_{\theta}}$$

where

σ_{θ} is the SD of the parameter estimate over the m replications, and

$\hat{\sigma}_{\theta}$ is the average of the estimated standard errors for the parameter estimate over the m replications.

Monte Carlo Power

- ▶ *Coverage* is the percent of the m replications that the $(1-\alpha)\%$ confidence interval contains θ .
- ▶ *Power* is proportion of the m replications for which the null hypothesis is rejected for the parameter at the α level.

Monte Carlo Power

- ▶ Muthen and Muthen (2002) suggest the following criteria to determine sample size:
 1. Parameter and standard error biases do not exceed 10% for *any* parameter in the model.
 2. Standard error bias for the parameter for which power is being assessed does not exceed 5%.
 3. coverage remains between 0.91 and 0.98.
- ▶ Once these three conditions are satisfied, they suggest selecting a sample size to keep power close to 0.80.

Power Through a Monte Carlo Study

Example (Continued)

Monte Carlo Power

Example (Continued)

- ▶ H_0 :
 - ▶ This years entering class' average ACT score is ≤ 24
- ▶ Let's make it a more stringent hypothesis
 - ▶ H_0 : This years entering class' average ACT score is $\neq 24$
 - ▶ This means that the test is 2-tailed (i.e., $\alpha = .05/2$ in a given tail of the sampling distribution).

Monte Carlo Power

Example (Continued)

- ▶ Let walk through the MC process with $m = 2$
 1. Simulate the data

```
1 > n <- 20 #sample size
2 > mu <- 26 #hypothesized mean
3 > sigma <- 4.1 #hypothesized SD
4 > set.seed(34567)
5 > x1 <- rnorm(n, mu, sigma)
6 > set.seed(56981)
7 > x2 <- rnorm(n, mu, sigma)
8 > x1
9 [1] 27.77249 17.76224 25.80838 21.68914 27.34067 23.21717 23.16883 29.30207
10 [9] 23.77690 20.16772 20.49027 15.25286 31.00157 23.61168 22.08402 28.01689
11 [17] 24.88833 30.23753 27.67120 29.43361
12 > x2
13 [1] 25.00732 30.55491 23.12045 22.13123 23.58853 21.90874 24.70908 24.78498
14 [9] 18.32644 29.24183 31.61460 21.92098 18.03927 23.48655 27.13335 32.16530
15 [17] 22.80072 26.12504 27.20693 32.44824
```

Monte Carlo Power

Example (Continued)

- ▶ Let walk through the MC process with $m = 2$
 2. Calculate the average and SD of the average values.

```
1 > mean(c(mean(x1), mean(x2))) #mean of the means
2 [1] 24.9752
3 > sd(c(mean(x1), mean(x2))) #SD of the means
4 [1] 0.4815713
```

3. Calculate the average standard error

```
1 > stderr <- function(x) sqrt(var(x)/length(x)) #function for standard error of mean
2 > mean(c(stderr(x1), stderr(x2))) #mean of the standard errors
3 [1] 0.9532781
```

Monte Carlo Power

Example (Continued)

- ▶ Let walk through the MC process with $m = 2$
 4. Calculate the coverage

```
1 > alpha<-.1 #type 1 error rate
2 > #Simulation 1
3 > mean1<-mean(x1)
4 > se1<-stderr(x1) #standard error
5 > error1 <- qt(1-alpha/2,df=n-1)*se1 #CI length
6 > left1 <- mean1 - error1 #left side of CI
7 > right1 <- mean1 + error1 #right side of CI
8 > cov1<-ifelse(mu <= right1 && mu >= left1, 1, 0) #coverage
9 > cov1
10 [1] 1
11 > #Simulation 2
12 > mean2<-mean(x2)
13 > se2<-stderr(x2) #standard error
14 > error2 <- qt(1-alpha/2,df=n-1)*se2 #CI length
15 > left2 <- mean2 - error2 #left side of CI
16 > right2 <- mean2 + error2 #right side of CI
17 > cov2<-ifelse(mu <= right2 && mu >= left2, 1, 0) #coverage
18 > cov2
19 [1] 1
20 >
21 > mean(cov1,cov2) #average (1-alpha)% coverage
22 [1] 1
```


Monte Carlo Power

Example (Continued)

- ▶ Let walk through the MC process with $m = 2$
 5. Calculate the power

```
1 > sig1<-ifelse(t.test(x1, mu=24, alternative = "two.sided")$p.value < alpha/2, 1, 0)
2 > sig2<-ifelse(t.test(x2, mu=24, alternative = "two.sided")$p.value < alpha/2, 1, 0)
3 > mean(sig1, sig2) #power
4 [1] 0
```

Monte Carlo Power

Example (Continued)

- ▶ Instead of doing it piecemeal, we want to do everything “at once”
- ▶ Write a function that will calculate everything, and output the information of interest

```
1 sim.oneSampleMean<-function(mu=NULL, sigma=NULL, n=NULL, alpha=.05, m=100){
2   nparam<-1 #Number of parameters estimating
3   simulations<-matrix(NA, m, 5) #Container for simulated data's statistics
4
5   for(i in 1:m){
6     x.data <-rnorm(n, mu, sigma)
7     x.mean<-mean(x.data)
8     x.var<-var(x.data)
9     x.se<-stderr(x.data)
10    error <- qt(1-alpha/2,df=n-1)*x.se
11    left <- x.mean - error
12    right <- x.mean + error
13    simulations[i,1]<-i #simulation number
14    simulations[i,2]<-x.mean # theta_hat
15    simulations[i,3]<-x.se # Standard error
16    simulations[i,4]<-ifelse(mu <= right && mu >= left, 1, 0) #Coverage
17    simulations[i,5]<-ifelse(t.test(x.data, mu=24, alternative = "two.sided")$p.value <=
18      alpha/2, 1, 0) #power
19  }
```

Monte Carlo Power (cont.)

Example (Continued)

```
20 results<-matrix(NA, nparam, 8)
21 colnames(results)<-c("Starting", "Average", "SD", "SE.Average", "Coverage", "Power", "PE.
    bias", "SE.bias")
22 results[1,1]<-mu
23 results[1,2]<-mean(simulations[,2])
24 results[1,3]<-sd(simulations[,2])
25 results[1,4]<-mean(simulations[,3])
26 results[1,5]<-mean(simulations[,4])
27 results[1,6]<-mean(simulations[,5])
28 results[1,7]<-(mu - mean(simulations[,2]))/mu
29 results[1,8]<-(mean(simulations[,3]) - sd(simulations[,2]))/sd(simulations[,2])
30 results<-round(results, 3)
31
32 results
33 }
```

Monte Carlo Power

Example (Continued)

```
1 > #Change number of replications
2 > #m=10
3 > sim.oneSampleMean(mu=26, sigma=4.1, n=20, alpha=.05, m=10)
4   Starting Average   SD SE.Average Coverage Power PE.bias SE.bias
5 [1,]          26 25.839 0.88      0.933      1 0.3 0.006 0.061
6 > #m=100
7 > sim.oneSampleMean(mu=26, sigma=4.1, n=20, alpha=.05, m=100)
8   Starting Average   SD SE.Average Coverage Power PE.bias SE.bias
9 [1,]          26 25.769 0.911      0.922      0.97 0.33 0.009 0.012
10 > #m=1000
11 > sim.oneSampleMean(mu=26, sigma=4.1, n=20, alpha=.05, m=1000)
12   Starting Average   SD SE.Average Coverage Power PE.bias SE.bias
13 [1,]          26 26.002 0.916      0.895      0.952 0.408 0 -0.023
14 > #m=10000
15 > sim.oneSampleMean(mu=26, sigma=4.1, n=20, alpha=.05, m=10000)
16   Starting Average   SD SE.Average Coverage Power PE.bias SE.bias
17 [1,]          26 26.023 0.926      0.904      0.949 0.431 -0.001 -0.023
```

Monte Carlo Power

Example (Continued)

```
1 > #Change sample sizes
2 > #n=10
3 > sim.oneSampleMean(mu=26, sigma=4.1, n=10, alpha=.05, m=10000)
4   Starting Average      SD SE.Average Coverage Power PE.bias SE.bias
5 [1,]           26  26.018 1.302      1.266   0.953 0.185  -0.001  -0.027
6 > #n=20
7 > sim.oneSampleMean(mu=26, sigma=4.1, n=20, alpha=.05, m=10000)
8   Starting Average      SD SE.Average Coverage Power PE.bias SE.bias
9 [1,]           26  25.994 0.909      0.906   0.952 0.416    0  -0.003
10 > #n=30
11 > sim.oneSampleMean(mu=26, sigma=4.1, n=30, alpha=.05, m=10000)
12   Starting Average      SD SE.Average Coverage Power PE.bias SE.bias
13 [1,]           26  26.003 0.749      0.743   0.949 0.618    0  -0.008
14 > #n=50
15 > sim.oneSampleMean(mu=26, sigma=4.1, n=50, alpha=.05, m=10000)
16   Starting Average      SD SE.Average Coverage Power PE.bias SE.bias
17 [1,]           26  25.989 0.578      0.576   0.95 0.865    0  -0.004
18 > #n=75
19 > sim.oneSampleMean(mu=26, sigma=4.1, n=75, alpha=.05, m=10000)
20   Starting Average      SD SE.Average Coverage Power PE.bias SE.bias
21 [1,]           26  25.99 0.476      0.472   0.945 0.968    0  -0.01
```

Power in Structural Equation Modeling

Power to Detect an Added Path

Overall Power to Reject a Model

Monte Carlo

Talk Outline

Power in Structural Equation Modeling

Power to Detect an Added Path

Overall Power to Reject a Model

Monte Carlo

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

- ▶ Following Loehlin (2004) and Satorra and Saris (1985), the power to detect an added path to a model is a 3-step procedure.
- ▶ In this situation, the effect size is the NCP of χ^2 , Δ .
 - ▶ That is the resulting χ^2 given by fitting two CFA models (with and without the parameter of interest).

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

- ▶ 3-step procedure
 1. Obtain fitted covariance matrix under H_a , Σ_{H_a} , that the added path coefficient > 0 .
 2. Using Σ_{H_a} , fit the original model, i.e., without the added path, and obtain the χ^2 , which is an approximation of Δ
 3. Obtain the probability of getting a value as or more extreme than α under a χ^2 distribution with $NCP = \Delta$

Power in Structural Equation Modeling

Power to Detect an Added Path

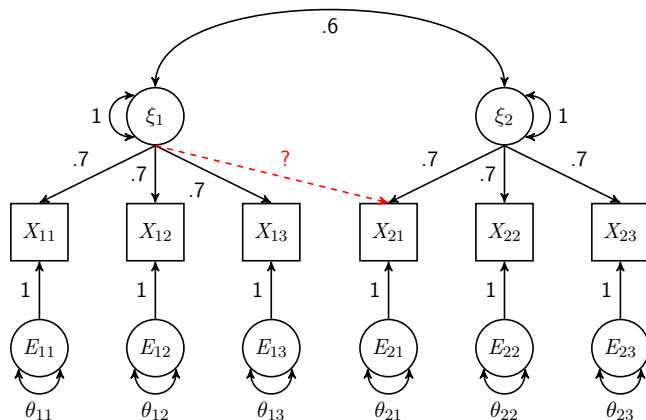
Example

Overall Power to Reject a Model

Monte Carlo

Power in Structural Equation Modeling

Power to Detect an Added Path: Example



Path Model for Power Analysis, taken from Loehlin (2004, p. 71)

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path: Example

- ▶ To have `lavaan` give the implied covariance (correlation) matrix, use the `do.fit=FALSE` argument in the `cfa()` (or `sem()`) function, which tells `lavaan` to use the starting values as the parameter estimates.
- ▶ Then obtain the implied covariance matrix from this model using the `fitted()` function.
- ▶ The `fitted()` function returns both the fitted covariance matrix as well as the fitted means, so add the `$cov` suffix just returns the covariance matrix.

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

```
1 > #power for adding single path
2 > Fig2.10.model<-'
3 + G=~ .7*A + .7*B + .7*C + .3*D
4 + H=~ .7*D + .7*E + .7*F
5 + G~~.6*H
6 +
7 + G~~1*G
8 + H~~1*H
9 + '
10 > fig2.10.fit<-cfa(Fig2.10.model, do.fit=FALSE)
11 > fig2.10.cov<-fitted(fig2.10.fit)$cov
12 > fig2.10.cov
13 A      B      C      D      E      F
14 A 1.490
15 B 0.490 1.490
16 C 0.490 0.490 1.490
17 D 0.504 0.504 0.504 1.832
18 E 0.294 0.294 0.294 0.616 1.490
19 F 0.294 0.294 0.294 0.616 0.490 1.490
```

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

- ▶ Notice that the variance values in `fig2.10.cov` are not one.
- ▶ This is because we did not set the residual variance values in the model, so `lavaan` fitted them with the default of 1.
- ▶ For this data and mode, the amount of variance in, say X_{11} , is $.7 \times .7 = .49$ and the residual variance is 1, thus the implied “correlation” is 1.49.
- ▶ We can alter the residual variances in `Fig2.10.model` (they would be $1-R^2$ for each residual variance), but this will become quite complex quickly for models where the R^2 is made of complex paths.
- ▶ Another alternative is to set the variances to 1 manually using the `diag()` function.
 - ▶ If you input a matrix into the `diag()` function, it will return the principal diagonal of the matrix.
 - ▶ Then, we just need to reassign those values to 1, which we do by repeating 1 six times using the `rep()` function.

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

```
1 > diag(fig2.10.cov)<-rep(1,6) #Puts ones on the diagona
2 > fig2.10.cov
3   A      B      C      D      E      F
4 A 1.000
5 B 0.490 1.000
6 C 0.490 0.490 1.000
7 D 0.504 0.504 0.504 1.000
8 E 0.294 0.294 0.294 0.616 1.000
9 F 0.294 0.294 0.294 0.616 0.490 1.000
```

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

- ▶ Now use the implied covariance matrix (i.e., `fig2.10.cov`) as input for the “original” factor model with an $n = 500$

```
1 > Fig2.10.original.model<-'  
2 + G=~ A + B + C  
3 + H=~ D + E + F  
4 + '  
5 >  
6 > fig2.10.original.fit<-cfa(Fig2.10.original.model, sample.cov=fig2.10.cov, sample.nobs  
=500)
```

- ▶ The NCP (Δ) is just the χ^2 value of fitting this original model to the data generated from the model with the extra path.

```
1 > NCP<-fitMeasures(fig2.10.original.fit, fit.measure="chisq") #gives chi-square  
2 > NCP  
3 chisq  
4 14.96
```


Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

- ▶ Instead of consulting a table for power estimates, we can calculate power directly.
- ▶ We already have a measure of effect size (albeit an unusually scaled one) and have specified n , so all that is left is pick an α value.
- ▶ Since our ES measure has an unusual scale, though, we need to put α on a comparable scale (i.e, transform it to a critical value), which we can do by using the quantile χ^2 function in R, i.e, `qchisq()`.

```
1 > #Transform alpha to chi-square metric
2 > cv<-qchisq(.95,df=1)#Gives the critical value
3 > cv
4 [1] 3.841459
```

- ▶ The `.95` in the `qchisq()` is $1 - \alpha$, so if you want a more stringent or liberal α value, α' , calculate $1 - \alpha'$ and replace the `.95` with the newly calculated value.

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

- ▶ Now we have all the information we need ($cv=3.84$, $df=1$, and $\Delta = 14.96$) to calculate power for this single-path. Specifically, power in this case is the probability of getting a critical value (CV) of 3.84 given $CV \sim \chi_{df=1, \Delta=14.96}^2$

```
1 > pchisq(cv, df=1,ncp=NCP, lower.tail=FALSE) #The power to detect one path
2 [1] 0.9717973
```

- ▶ We use the `lower.tail=FALSE` argument here, which is equivalent to specifying `1-pchisq(..., lower.tail=TRUE)`

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

- ▶ To get the power for the model for a generic extra path, we follow the same procedure, only now we with the $df = 8$.

```
1 > cv<-qchisq(.95,df=8)#Gives the critical value
2 > pchisq(cv, df=8, ncp=NCP, lower.tail=FALSE) #The power for overall model
3 [1] 0.798017
```

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

- ▶ Instead of getting a single sample size needed for a given power level, it is usually more useful to get a power curve, that is the power for a range of sample sizes.
- ▶ We make such a curve using a `for()` loop in R

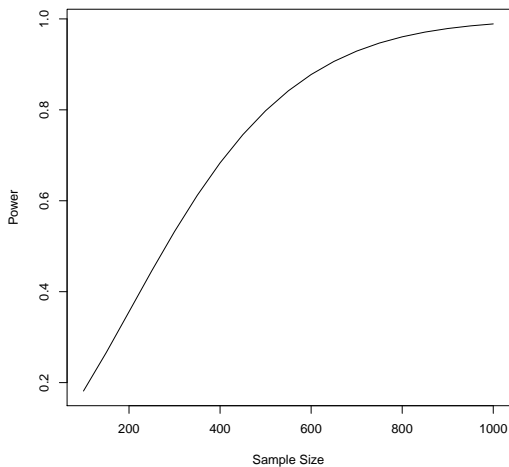
Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path

```
1 #power curve
2 n.start<-100 #n value to start power curve
3 n.stop<-1000 #n value to end power curve
4 increment<-50 #How fine tuned you want the curve, larger values are less fine tuned
5 df<-8 #degrees of freedom
6 alpha<-.05
7 sample.sizes<-seq(n.start,n.stop,increment) #makes a vector of sample sizes, given the n.
  start, n.stop and increment
8 values<-matrix(NA, ncol=2, nrow=length(sample.sizes)) #make an empty matrix
9
10 #For loop to generate power at given n values
11 for (i in 1:length(sample.sizes)){
12 model.fit<-cfa(Fig2.10.original.model, sample.cov=fig2.10.cov, sample.nobs=sample.sizes[i
  ])
13 values[i,1]<-sample.sizes[i]
14 NCP<-fitMeasures(model.fit, fit.measure="chisq") #chi-square
15 cv<-qchisq(1-alpha,df=df)#critical value
16 values[i,2]<-pchisq(cv, df=df,ncp=NCP, lower.tail=FALSE) #The power for overall model
17 }
18
19 #make the power curve
20 plot(values[,1], values[,2], main="Power Curve", xlab="Sample Size", ylab="Power", type="
  1")
```

Power in SEM

Power to Detect an Added Path



Power Curve

Power in Structural Equation Modeling

Power to Detect an Added Path

Overall Power to Reject a Model

Monte Carlo

Power in SEM

Overall Power to Reject a Model

- ▶ This method asks:
 - ▶ If the model fits the data well in the population ($RMSEA \leq .05$), then is the sample sufficient to be able to reject the hypothesis that the the model fits bad ($RMSEA \geq .10$)?

Power in Structural Equation Modeling

Power to Detect an Added Path

Overall Power to Reject a Model

Example

Monte Carlo

Power in SEM

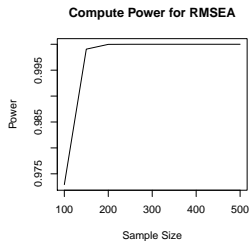
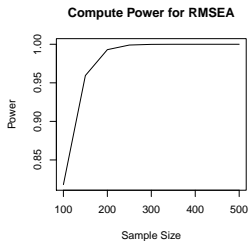
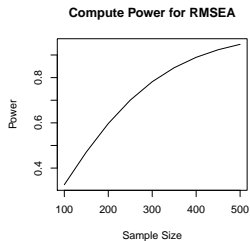
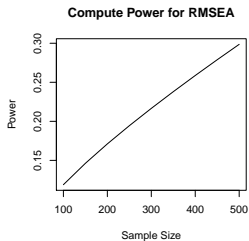
Overall Power to Reject a Model: Example

- ▶ The `semTools` packages has a function to plot power curves for RMSEA, as well as determine sample size.

```
1 > library(semTools)
2
3 > par(mfrow=c(2,2))
4 > plotRMSEApower(.05, .1, df=1, nlow=100, nhigh=500, steps=50, alpha=.05)
5 > plotRMSEApower(.05, .1, df=10, nlow=100, nhigh=500, steps=50, alpha=.05)
6 > plotRMSEApower(.05, .1, df=50, nlow=100, nhigh=500, steps=50, alpha=.05)
7 > plotRMSEApower(.05, .1, df=100, nlow=100, nhigh=500, steps=50, alpha=.05)
```

Power in SEM

Overall Power to Reject a Model: Example



Power in SEM

Overall Power to Reject a Model: Example

```
1 > findRMSEAsamplesize(rmseao=.05, rmseaA=.1, df=1, power=.80, alpha=.05)
2 [1] 2475
3 > findRMSEAsamplesize(rmseao=.05, rmseaA=.1, df=8, power=.80, alpha=.05)
4 [1] 376
```

Power in Structural Equation Modeling

Power to Detect an Added Path

Overall Power to Reject a Model

Monte Carlo

Power in SEM

Monte Carlo

- ▶ Using a Monte Carlo study for SEMs is the same as we specified for the t -test.
- ▶ The `simsem` (Pornprasertmanit, Miller, & Schoemann, 2012) package is set up to do this.

Power in SEM

Monte Carlo

```
1 > Fig2.10.model<-'
2 + G=~ .7*A + .7*B + .7*C + .3*D
3 + H=~ .7*D + .7*E + .7*F
4 + G~~.6*H
5 +
6 + G~~1*G
7 + H~~1*H
8 + '
9 >
10 > Fig2.10.fit<-cfa(Fig2.10.model, do.fit=FALSE)
11 >
12 > Fig2.10.datamodel<-model.lavaan(Fig2.10.fit, std=TRUE) #Build the data generation
    template and analysis template
13 >
14 > Fig2.10.sim.n100<-sim(100, Fig2.10.datamodel,n=100, multicore=TRUE)
15 > Fig2.10.sim.n500<-sim(100, Fig2.10.datamodel,n=500, multicore=TRUE)
```

Power in SEM

Monte Carlo

```
1 > summary(Fig2.10.sim.n100)
2 RESULT OBJECT
3 Model Type
4 [1] "CFA"
5 ===== Fit Indices Cutoffs =====
6           Alpha
7 Fit Indices      0.1      0.05      0.01      0.001      Mean      SD
8   Chi          13.502    16.058    19.473    23.131     7.609    4.426
9   AIC          1673.167 1682.506 1695.852 1710.482 1638.609 31.880
10  BIC          1725.270 1734.610 1747.955 1762.586 1690.713 31.880
11  RMSEA         0.096     0.114     0.133     0.152     0.035    0.041
12  CFI           0.926     0.888     0.852     0.814     0.976    0.038
13  TLI           0.842     0.761     0.682     0.601     0.989    0.116
14  SRMR          0.052     0.057     0.064     0.068     0.037    0.012
15 ===== Parameter Estimates and Standard Errors =====
16 Labels Estimate.Average Estimate.SD Average.SE Power..Not.equal.0.
17 1.G=~A              0.553          0.145          0.116          0.958
18 1.G=~B              0.566          0.128          0.117          1.000
19 1.G=~C              0.566          0.131          0.116          1.000
20 1.G=~D              0.234          0.345          0.412          0.326
21 1.H=~D              0.487          0.327          0.417          0.463
22 1.H=~E              0.584          0.132          0.130          1.000
23 1.H=~F              0.575          0.137          0.129          1.000
24 1.A~~A (smc1)       0.656          0.158          0.125          1.000
25 1.B~~B (smc2)       0.668          0.127          0.128          1.000
26 1.C~~C (smc3)       0.642          0.116          0.125          0.989
27 1.D~~D (smc4)       0.513          0.137          0.183          0.874
28 1.E~~E (smc5)       0.651          0.152          0.146          0.968
```


Power in SEM (cont.)

Monte Carlo

| | | | | | | |
|----|---------------|---------|------------|---------------|--------------|----------|
| 29 | 1.F~~F (smc6) | 0.636 | 0.128 | 0.143 | 0.958 | |
| 30 | 1.H~~G | 0.627 | 0.172 | 0.171 | 0.947 | |
| 31 | 1.A~1 | 0.006 | 0.126 | 0.099 | 0.158 | |
| 32 | 1.B~1 | -0.007 | 0.104 | 0.100 | 0.053 | |
| 33 | 1.C~1 | 0.004 | 0.117 | 0.099 | 0.095 | |
| 34 | 1.D~1 | -0.009 | 0.100 | 0.099 | 0.032 | |
| 35 | 1.E~1 | 0.005 | 0.090 | 0.100 | 0.032 | |
| 36 | 1.F~1 | -0.009 | 0.104 | 0.099 | 0.095 | |
| 37 | | Std.Est | Std.Est.SD | Average.Param | Average.Bias | Coverage |
| 38 | 1.G=~A | 0.558 | 0.137 | 0.573 | -0.020 | 0.895 |
| 39 | 1.G=~B | 0.564 | 0.108 | 0.573 | -0.007 | 0.926 |
| 40 | 1.G=~C | 0.570 | 0.110 | 0.573 | -0.007 | 0.947 |
| 41 | 1.G=~D | 0.229 | 0.332 | 0.222 | 0.013 | 0.916 |
| 42 | 1.H=~D | 0.496 | 0.324 | 0.517 | -0.030 | 0.947 |
| 43 | 1.H=~E | 0.581 | 0.118 | 0.573 | 0.010 | 0.958 |
| 44 | 1.H=~F | 0.577 | 0.114 | 0.573 | 0.001 | 0.968 |
| 45 | 1.A~~A | 0.670 | 0.143 | 0.671 | -0.015 | 0.863 |
| 46 | 1.B~~B | 0.671 | 0.122 | 0.671 | -0.003 | 0.916 |
| 47 | 1.C~~C | 0.663 | 0.125 | 0.671 | -0.029 | 0.937 |
| 48 | 1.D~~D | 0.522 | 0.135 | 0.546 | -0.033 | 0.989 |
| 49 | 1.E~~E | 0.648 | 0.136 | 0.671 | -0.020 | 0.937 |
| 50 | 1.F~~F | 0.654 | 0.132 | 0.671 | -0.036 | 0.947 |
| 51 | 1.H~~G | 0.627 | 0.172 | 0.600 | 0.027 | 0.947 |
| 52 | 1.A~1 | 0.005 | 0.129 | 0.000 | 0.006 | 0.842 |
| 53 | 1.B~1 | -0.007 | 0.104 | 0.000 | -0.007 | 0.947 |
| 54 | 1.C~1 | 0.003 | 0.118 | 0.000 | 0.004 | 0.905 |
| 55 | 1.D~1 | -0.009 | 0.103 | 0.000 | -0.009 | 0.968 |
| 56 | 1.E~1 | 0.005 | 0.090 | 0.000 | 0.005 | 0.968 |
| 57 | 1.F~1 | -0.010 | 0.104 | 0.000 | -0.009 | 0.905 |

Power in SEM (cont.)

Monte Carlo

```
58 ===== Correlation between Fit Indices =====
59           Chi      AIC      BIC  RMSEA      CFI      TLI      SRMR
60 Chi      1.000  0.011  0.011  0.958 -0.890 -0.958  0.910
61 AIC      0.011  1.000  1.000  0.021  0.117  0.081 -0.036
62 BIC      0.011  1.000  1.000  0.021  0.117  0.081 -0.036
63 RMSEA    0.958  0.021  0.021  1.000 -0.901 -0.924  0.848
64 CFI     -0.890  0.117  0.117 -0.901  1.000  0.919 -0.806
65 TLI     -0.958  0.081  0.081 -0.924  0.919  1.000 -0.903
66 SRMR     0.910 -0.036 -0.036  0.848 -0.806 -0.903  1.000
67 ===== Replications =====
68 Number of replications = 100
69 Number of converged replications = 95
70 Number of nonconverged replications:
71   1. Nonconvergent Results = 1
72   2. Nonconvergent results from multiple imputation = 0
73   3. At least one SE were negative or NA = 0
74   4. At least one variance estimates were negative = 4
75   5. At least one correlation estimates were greater than 1 or less than -1 = 0
```

Power in SEM

Monte Carlo

```
1 > summary(Fig2.10.sim.n500)
2 RESULT OBJECT
3 Model Type
4 [1] "CFA"
5 ===== Fit Indices Cutoffs =====
6           Alpha
7 Fit Indices      0.1      0.05      0.01      0.001      Mean      SD
8   Chi      12.582    14.294    18.413    18.482     7.306    3.749
9   AIC      8192.703  8216.559  8254.730  8265.257  8098.079  71.945
10  BIC      8276.995  8300.851  8339.022  8349.549  8182.371  71.945
11  RMSEA     0.040     0.046     0.057     0.057     0.014    0.017
12  CFI       0.988     0.983     0.976     0.974     0.996    0.006
13  TLI       0.975     0.964     0.948     0.945     0.999    0.019
14  SRMR      0.023     0.024     0.028     0.029     0.016    0.004
15 ===== Parameter Estimates and Standard Errors =====
16 Labels Estimate.Average Estimate.SD Average.SE Power..Not.equal.0.
17 1.G=~A           0.578           0.055           0.053           1.00
18 1.G=~B           0.582           0.050           0.053           1.00
19 1.G=~C           0.566           0.059           0.053           1.00
20 1.G=~D           0.211           0.104           0.095           0.65
21 1.H=~D           0.526           0.104           0.097           1.00
22 1.H=~E           0.580           0.059           0.056           1.00
23 1.H=~F           0.574           0.055           0.056           1.00
24 1.A~~A (smc1)    0.657           0.059           0.057           1.00
25 1.B~~B (smc2)    0.661           0.058           0.058           1.00
26 1.C~~C (smc3)    0.666           0.065           0.057           1.00
27 1.D~~D (smc4)    0.535           0.059           0.059           1.00
28 1.E~~E (smc5)    0.662           0.057           0.062           1.00
```

Power in SEM (cont.)

Monte Carlo

| | | | | | | |
|----|---------------|---------|------------|---------------|--------------|----------|
| 29 | 1.F~~F (smc6) | 0.666 | 0.062 | 0.061 | 1.00 | |
| 30 | 1.H~~G | 0.595 | 0.076 | 0.073 | 1.00 | |
| 31 | 1.A~1 | 0.002 | 0.052 | 0.045 | 0.08 | |
| 32 | 1.B~1 | -0.001 | 0.042 | 0.045 | 0.04 | |
| 33 | 1.C~1 | -0.002 | 0.047 | 0.044 | 0.04 | |
| 34 | 1.D~1 | 0.002 | 0.045 | 0.045 | 0.03 | |
| 35 | 1.E~1 | 0.004 | 0.045 | 0.045 | 0.07 | |
| 36 | 1.F~1 | -0.003 | 0.050 | 0.045 | 0.07 | |
| 37 | | Std.Est | Std.Est.SD | Average.Param | Average.Bias | Coverage |
| 38 | 1.G=~A | 0.580 | 0.049 | 0.573 | 0.005 | 0.93 |
| 39 | 1.G=~B | 0.582 | 0.043 | 0.573 | 0.009 | 0.95 |
| 40 | 1.G=~C | 0.568 | 0.052 | 0.573 | -0.008 | 0.93 |
| 41 | 1.G=~D | 0.211 | 0.104 | 0.222 | -0.010 | 0.93 |
| 42 | 1.H=~D | 0.527 | 0.104 | 0.517 | 0.008 | 0.95 |
| 43 | 1.H=~E | 0.579 | 0.049 | 0.573 | 0.007 | 0.95 |
| 44 | 1.H=~F | 0.574 | 0.048 | 0.573 | 0.000 | 0.97 |
| 45 | 1.A~~A | 0.661 | 0.057 | 0.671 | -0.014 | 0.94 |
| 46 | 1.B~~B | 0.660 | 0.049 | 0.671 | -0.011 | 0.93 |
| 47 | 1.C~~C | 0.674 | 0.060 | 0.671 | -0.005 | 0.91 |
| 48 | 1.D~~D | 0.537 | 0.056 | 0.546 | -0.011 | 0.96 |
| 49 | 1.E~~E | 0.662 | 0.057 | 0.671 | -0.010 | 0.96 |
| 50 | 1.F~~F | 0.668 | 0.055 | 0.671 | -0.005 | 0.94 |
| 51 | 1.H~~G | 0.595 | 0.076 | 0.600 | -0.005 | 0.96 |
| 52 | 1.A~1 | 0.002 | 0.053 | 0.000 | 0.002 | 0.92 |
| 53 | 1.B~1 | -0.001 | 0.042 | 0.000 | -0.001 | 0.96 |
| 54 | 1.C~1 | -0.002 | 0.047 | 0.000 | -0.002 | 0.96 |
| 55 | 1.D~1 | 0.002 | 0.045 | 0.000 | 0.002 | 0.97 |
| 56 | 1.E~1 | 0.004 | 0.045 | 0.000 | 0.004 | 0.93 |
| 57 | 1.F~1 | -0.003 | 0.050 | 0.000 | -0.003 | 0.93 |

Power in SEM (cont.)

Monte Carlo

```
58 ===== Correlation between Fit Indices =====
59           Chi      AIC      BIC      RMSEA      CFI      TLI      SRMR
60 Chi      1.000 -0.168 -0.168  0.952 -0.920 -0.994  0.958
61 AIC     -0.168  1.000  1.000 -0.160  0.174  0.175 -0.151
62 BIC     -0.168  1.000  1.000 -0.160  0.174  0.175 -0.151
63 RMSEA   0.952 -0.160 -0.160  1.000 -0.941 -0.943  0.883
64 CFI     -0.920  0.174  0.174 -0.941  1.000  0.916 -0.839
65 TLI     -0.994  0.175  0.175 -0.943  0.916  1.000 -0.956
66 SRMR    0.958 -0.151 -0.151  0.883 -0.839 -0.956  1.000
67 ===== Replications =====
68 Number of replications = 100
69 Number of converged replications = 100
70 Number of nonconverged replications:
71   1. Nonconvergent Results = 0
72   2. Nonconvergent results from multiple imputation = 0
73   3. At least one SE were negative or NA = 0
74   4. At least one variance estimates were negative = 0
75   5. At least one correlation estimates were greater than 1 or less than -1 = 0
```

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Talk Outline

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

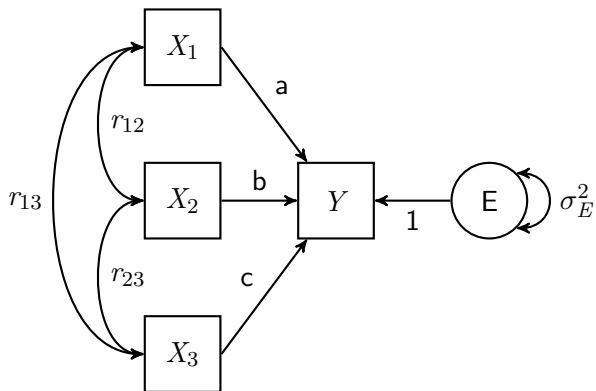
Missing Data

Motivation

- ▶ Outcome (Y): math achievement
- ▶ Predictor: household wealth (X_1)
- ▶ Covariates:
 - ▶ Child cognitive ability (X_2)
 - ▶ (Average) parental education (X_3)
- ▶ You collect data on n students
 - ▶ 100% complete on Y
 - ▶ $g\%$ are missing on X_1, X_2 , and X_3

Missing Data

Motivation



Model for Motivational Example of Missing Data

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Types of Missing Data

- ▶ R. J. A. Little and Rubin (2002) posit three different types of missing data:
 1. Missing Completely at Random (MCAR)
 2. Missing at Random (MAR)
 3. Missing Not At Random (MNAR)

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Missing Completely At Random

Missing At Random

Missing Not at Random

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Types of Missing Data: MCAR

- ▶ **Definition.** The missing values on a given variable are unrelated to the underlying variable, as well as any other variable in the data.
- ▶ In our example, the reason why students do not have scores on any of the predictors is random, i.e., is completely unrelated Y , any of the predictors, or any other variable.
- ▶ For example, the data coder made random input errors; the respondent's pencil broke during an item and he/she forgot to go back and complete it.
- ▶ Key: no systematic reason why data are missing.
- ▶ Alternative Framework: students with completely observed data represent a *random subsample* of the complete data set.

Missing Data

Types of Missing Data: MCAR

- ▶ MCAR can be assessed.
- ▶ Good: t -tests.
 - ▶ Make two groups: those with data on the variable and those with missing data on the variable.
 - ▶ Compare the means between the two groups for every other variable in the data.
- ▶ Better: Little's (1988) χ^2
 - ▶ See BaylorEdPsych (Beaujean, 2012) for a rough implementation in R

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Missing Completely At Random

Missing At Random

Missing Not at Random

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Types of Missing Data: MAR

- ▶ Definition. The missing values on a given variable are unrelated to the underlying variable, but are related other variables in the data.
- ▶ In our example, the reason why students do not have scores on X_i is completely unrelated to X_i , but could be related to Y or X_j ($j = 1, 2, 3; j \neq i$)
- ▶ Concretely: Students with higher math achievement scores are found to not have cognitive ability information more often than other students. However, within a math achievement group, there is no relationship between missingness and cognitive ability.

Missing Data

Types of Missing Data: MAR

- ▶ Cannot test for data being missing at random.

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Missing Completely At Random

Missing At Random

Missing Not at Random

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Types of Missing Data: Missing Not at Random

- ▶ Definition. The missing values on a given variable are related to the underlying variable.
- ▶ In our example, the reason why students do not have scores on X_i related to X_i , ($i = 1, 2, 3$).
- ▶ Concretely: Students whose parents have lower education levels, tend to report their (average) parental education less often.
- ▶ Synonymous with *non-ignorable* missing data.

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

- ▶ “Traditional” techniques for handling missing data generally require MCAR
- ▶ “Modern” techniques for handling missing data generally only require MAR
- ▶ To understand why, we need to understand estimation bias.

Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

- ▶ A statistic , $\hat{\theta}$, used to estimate a parameter, θ , is *unbiased* if and only if the expected value of the statistic is the parameter, i.e. $E[\hat{\theta}] = \theta$.
- ▶ For example, the mean is an unbiased statistic

$$E[\bar{X}] = E\left[\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n}\right] = \frac{n\mu}{n} = \mu$$

Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

- ▶ Variance is not an unbiased statistic

$$\begin{aligned} E[S^2] &= E \left[\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n (X_i - \bar{X})^2}{n} \right] = \frac{1}{n} \left[\sum_{i=1}^n E[(X_i - \mu)]^2 - nE[(\bar{X} - \mu)^2] \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{n} \left[n\sigma^2 - n\frac{\sigma^2}{n} \right] = \sigma^2 \left(1 - \frac{1}{n} \right) \end{aligned}$$

Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

report. . . unanticipated events in data collection. These include missing data, attrition, and nonresponse. Discuss analytic techniques devised to ameliorate these problems. . . . The use of techniques to ensure that the reported results are not produced by anomalies in the data . . . should be a standard component of all analyses . . . Special issues arise in modeling when we have missing data. *The two popular methods for dealing with missing data that are found in basic statistics packages, listwise and pairwise deletion of missing values, are among the worst methods available for practical applications.* (Wilkinson & American Psychological Association Science Directorate Task Force on Statistical Inference, 1999, p.598, emphasis added)

Talk Outline

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Listwise Deletion

Pairwise Deletion

Mean Imputation

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values : Listwise Deletion

- ▶ Definition. Deletes all cases that have a missing value on any of the variables under examination in the model
- ▶ Provides unbiased estimates only if data MCAR
- ▶ However, as the $n \downarrow$, the standard error (σ_{θ}) \uparrow and statistical power ($1 - \beta$) \downarrow

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Listwise Deletion

Pairwise Deletion

Mean Imputation

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values : Pairwise Deletion

- ▶ Definition. Deletes cases on an analysis-by-analysis basis, where each statistic is calculated by using the cases with complete data from the variables needed for the statistic.
- ▶ *Within* a study, different subsets of cases are used for each analysis (are these comparable ?)
- ▶ For a covariance matrix, it is likely to be singular/non-positive definite (i.e., may not be invertible).
- ▶ Provides unbiased estimates only if data MCAR, but still leaves question of what the sample size is for the study.

Talk Outline

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Listwise Deletion

Pairwise Deletion

Mean Imputation

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values : Mean Imputation

- ▶ Definition. (Usually) the (arithmetic) mean for each variable is calculated using the available data, and is subsequently used to replace the missing response on that variable
- ▶ Many problems with using this technique
- ▶ $\downarrow \sigma_X^2 \Rightarrow \downarrow \sigma_{XY}$
- ▶ Estimates are biased for all statistics (except the mean) under all missing data mechanisms.

Talk Outline

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

- ▶ Two common modern techniques
 - ▶ Full information maximum likelihood
 - ▶ Multiple imputation

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Full Information Maximum Likelihood

Multiple Imputation

Auxiliary Variables

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: FIML

- ▶ Full Information Maximum Likelihood (FIML)
- ▶ Maximum Likelihood (ML) is a general procedure to obtain both an estimator for a statistic, as well as estimates once you have data.
- ▶ Estimates can be found analytically for very simple models, but for more complex one it uses an iteration procedure until it comes across the “most likely” value for the statistic, given the data.
- ▶ Can be used both with and without missing data.
- ▶ But, does require distributional assumptions about the model under investigation.

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: FIML

- ▶ Typical covariance structure models use the sample's covariance (and mean) statistics as input into the estimator.
- ▶ The goal is to minimize a fit function value
- ▶ For FIML, though, each individual, i , contributes what data they have to the fit function.
- ▶ Consequently, we are interested in maximizing a (log) likelihood function $f(\cdot)$ that is comprised of the sum of likelihoods from each respondent.

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: FIML

- ▶ For a normally distributed variable

$$f_i(\mathbf{X}|\mu_i, \Sigma_i) = C_i - \frac{1}{2} \ln |\Sigma_i| - \frac{1}{2} MD_i$$

where

\mathbf{X}_i is the “complete data” data matrix for the i th person

C_i is a “constant” to keep the function on the probability metric

Σ_i is the estimated (co)variance matrix using only variables on which i th person has complete data, and

MD_i is i th person's Mahalanobis distance matrix (a function of \mathbf{X}_i, μ_i , and Σ_i), again, using only variables on which i th person has complete data.

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: FIML

- ▶ With FIML, usually observations do not have to be deleted from the analysis.
- ▶ There is no fixing of the data before estimation begins.
- ▶ Participants with partial data can contribute to the estimation of all the parameters (assuming the variables are related to each other) because FIML uses the “complete data” from the respondents with missing data as well as the relationship between all the variables
- ▶ Assumes missing data are MCAR or MAR.

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: FIML

- ▶ Assumes data are multivariate normal (although some programs can incorporate robust statistics for data that depart from this assumption)
- ▶ Have to have an *a priori* model for the data analysis

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Full Information Maximum Likelihood

Multiple Imputation

Auxiliary Variables

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: Multiple Imputation

- ▶ Unlike mean (or regression) imputation, *multiple imputation* (MI) creates multiple ($m > 5$) data sets which contain (different) plausible estimates of the missing values.
- ▶ The data analysis is then computed on all imputed data sets.
- ▶ The parameter estimates from each analysis are then pooled to produce a final estimate.
- ▶ Typically a 3-step process
 - ▶ Impute
 - ▶ Analyze
 - ▶ Pool

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: Multiple Imputation

- ▶ Imputing the data is the most complex step, and differs by computer program.
- ▶ Gist: Non-missing data used to make covariance matrix
- ▶ Covariance matrix used to make *augmented* regression equations to predict missing values
- ▶ The augmentation is the addition of random error to the regression equations
- ▶ Then the new covariance matrix is used to make new augmented regression equations to predict missing values.
- ▶ Catch: In between the creation of new imputed data sets, many other are created and discarded to alleviate autocorrelation

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: Multiple Imputation

- ▶ For the data analysis, the m imputed (and complete) data sets are used to estimate p parameters of interest m times.

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: Multiple Imputation

- ▶ Once the $m \times p$ estimates are calculated, then pool the $m \times p$ parameter estimates and their $m \times p$ standard errors.

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: Multiple Imputation

- ▶ Requires multivariate normality
- ▶ Precludes nominal or ordinal variables (have to use augmented procedures to deal with these data types)
- ▶ Does not requires an a priori analysis model
- ▶ Because the imputation and analysis phase are independent, MI procedures can be used with (almost) any kind of model

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Full Information Maximum Likelihood

Multiple Imputation

Auxiliary Variables

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: Auxiliary Variables

- ▶ An *auxiliary variable* (AV) is a variable that you are not interested in, per se, but is included in the model because it is either a potential cause or correlate of missingness, or a correlate of the variable that is missing.
- ▶ Can be used with both FIML and MI.
- ▶ In our motivational example, say the number of hours parents are home (X_4) is related to missing data on household wealth (X_1), child cognitive ability (X_2) and (average) parental education (X_3). However, the number of hours parents are home are not of interest to the study, per se. For MAR to hold, though, you have to take X_4 into account.

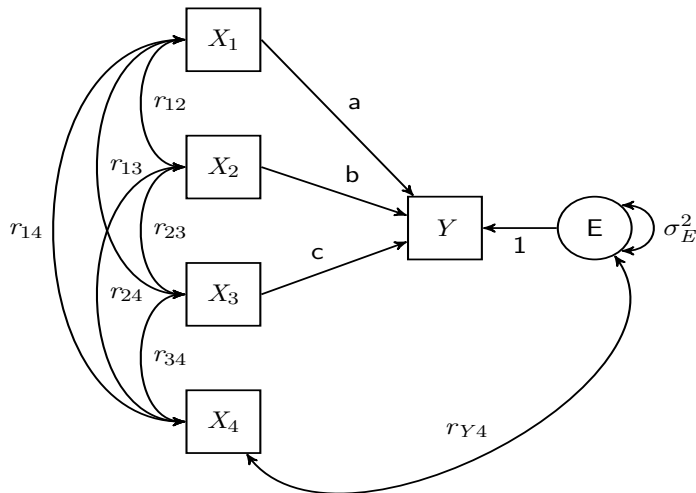
Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: Auxiliary Variables

- ▶ Graham (2003) suggests:
 - ▶ AVs should be correlated with observed (not latent) exogenous in the model.
 - ▶ AVs should be correlated with the residual terms from observed (not latent) endogenous variables.
 - ▶ AVs should be correlated with each other.

Missing Data

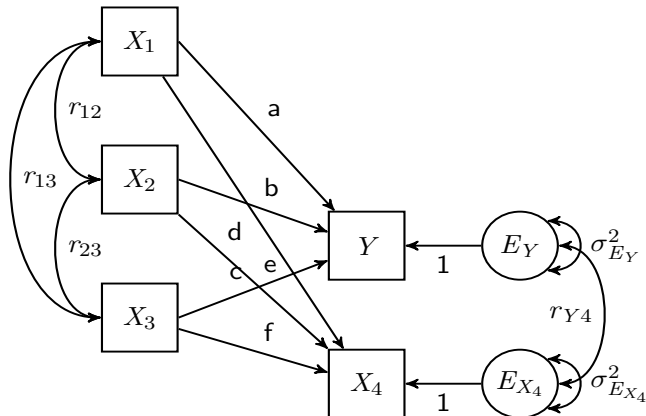
Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: Auxiliary Variables



Model for Motivational Example of Missing Data with Auxiliary Variable
“Saturated Correlates” Model

Missing Data

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values: Auxiliary Variables



Model for Motivational Example of Missing Data with Auxiliary Variable
“Extra DV” Model

Talk Outline

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Example

- ▶ Average math achievement scores (Y) Household wealth: (X_1) Child cognitive ability (X_2) (Average) parental education (X_3).
- ▶ Number of hours parents are home (X_4) is an auxiliary variable.
- ▶ Collect data on 100 students and have complete data on Y , but 19% are missing on $X_i (i = 1, 2, 3)$.

Missing Data

Example

- ▶ Simulate data

$$\begin{bmatrix} Y_{p=1} \\ - \\ X_{p=3|1} \end{bmatrix} \sim N \left(\begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} 1.00 & 0.20 & 0.30 & 0.40 & 0.50 \\ 0.20 & 1.00 & 0.35 & 0.60 & 0.70 \\ 0.30 & 0.35 & 1.00 & 0.45 & 0.65 \\ 0.40 & 0.60 & 0.45 & 1.00 & 0.55 \\ 0.50 & 0.70 & 0.65 & 0.55 & 1.00 \end{bmatrix} \right)$$

Missing Data

Example

- ▶ MCAR: Randomly deleted $\approx 19\%$ of values on variables $X_1 - X_3$. Little's (1988) $\chi^2_{df=15} = 13.937$, $p = 0.530$.
- ▶ MAR: For X_i ($i = 1, 2, 3$), deleted largest m_i values of λ_i , where $\lambda_i = \sum_{j=1}^4 X_j - X_i$, constrained such that $\frac{\sum_{i=1}^3 m_i}{n_{X_1} + n_{X_2} + n_{X_3}} \approx .19$
- ▶ MNAR: For X_i ($i = 1, 2, 3$), deleted largest m_i values
- ▶ m_1 : 21
- ▶ m_2 : 18
- ▶ m_3 : 17

Missing Data

Example

Pairwise complete n

| | Math | Wealth | Child IQ | Parent Ed |
|-----------|------|--------|----------|-----------|
| Math | 100 | 79 | 82 | 83 |
| Wealth | 79 | 79 | 61 | 63 |
| Child IQ | 82 | 61 | 82 | 65 |
| Parent Ed | 83 | 63 | 65 | 83 |

Missing Data

Example

Covariance Matrix and Means for Full Data Set

| | Math | Wealth | Child IQ | Parent Ed | Parent Home |
|-------------|--------|--------|----------|-----------|-------------|
| Math | 0.883 | 0.270 | 0.327 | 0.500 | 0.402 |
| Wealth | 0.270 | 1.299 | 0.356 | 0.849 | 0.871 |
| Child IQ | 0.327 | 0.356 | 1.078 | 0.569 | 0.602 |
| Parent Ed | 0.500 | 0.849 | 0.569 | 1.323 | 0.699 |
| Parent Home | 0.402 | 0.871 | 0.602 | 0.699 | 0.961 |
| Mean | -0.044 | 0.099 | -0.002 | 0.068 | 0.061 |

Missing Data

Example

- ▶ One way to examine how close the covariance matrices with missing data are to the matrix without missing data is the root mean square residual (RMR)

$$RMR = \sqrt{\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n (r_i - r_i^*)^2}{p}}$$

where

r is the original covariance,

r^* is the covariance from the missing data, and

p is the number of correlations.

- ▶ Smaller values are better.

Missing Data

Example

Covariance and Means for MCAR data, Listwise Deletion. RMR: .031

| | Math | Wealth | Child IQ | Parent Ed | Parent Home |
|-------------|------|--------|----------|-----------|-------------|
| Math | 0.92 | 0.28 | 0.08 | 0.47 | 0.31 |
| Wealth | 0.28 | 1.27 | 0.25 | 0.99 | 0.96 |
| Child IQ | 0.08 | 0.25 | 0.81 | 0.34 | 0.46 |
| Parent Ed | 0.47 | 0.99 | 0.34 | 1.43 | 0.73 |
| Parent Home | 0.31 | 0.96 | 0.46 | 0.73 | 1.07 |
| Means | 0.05 | 0.27 | -0.02 | 0 | 0.2 |

Missing Data

Example

Comparisons

| Analysis | MCAR | | MAR | | MNAR | |
|-----------------|------|-------|-----|-------|------|-------|
| | n | RMR | n | RMR | n | RMR |
| Listwise | 45 | 0.031 | 44 | 0.401 | 65 | 0.401 |
| Pairwise | 61 | 0.002 | 61 | 0.075 | 61 | 0.158 |
| Mean Imputation | 100 | 0.034 | 100 | 0.077 | 100 | 0.239 |
| FIML | 100 | 0.003 | 100 | 0.002 | 100 | 0.110 |
| MI | 100 | 0.004 | 100 | 0.002 | 100 | 0.115 |

Missing Data

Example

MCAR Results: Point Estimates

| Data Set | a | Δ a | b1 | Δ b1 | b2 | Δ b2 | b3 | Δ b3 | R^2 | n |
|-----------------|-------|------------|-------|-------------|-------|-------------|------|-------------|-------|-----|
| Full | -0.06 | - | -0.07 | - | 0.13 | - | 0.36 | - | 0.23 | 100 |
| Listwise | 0.07 | 0.13 | -0.08 | -0.02 | -0.05 | -0.18 | 0.40 | 0.04 | 0.18 | 45 |
| Pair | -0.03 | 0.03 | -0.11 | -0.04 | 0.11 | -0.03 | 0.40 | 0.04 | 0.25 | 61 |
| Mean Imputation | -0.05 | 0.02 | -0.02 | 0.05 | 0.15 | 0.01 | 0.34 | -0.02 | 0.21 | 100 |
| FIML | -0.03 | 0.03 | -0.08 | -0.01 | 0.10 | -0.03 | 0.36 | 0.00 | 0.22 | 100 |
| FIML/Aux | -0.05 | 0.01 | -0.06 | 0.01 | 0.11 | -0.02 | 0.34 | -0.02 | 0.21 | 100 |
| MI ($m=5$) | -0.03 | 0.03 | -0.05 | 0.02 | 0.11 | -0.02 | 0.32 | -0.04 | 0.21 | 100 |

Missing Data

Example

MCAR Results: Standard Errors

| Data Set | σ_a | $\Delta\sigma_a$ | σ_{b_1} | $\Delta\sigma_{b_1}$ | σ_{b_2} | $\Delta\sigma_{b_2}$ | σ_{b_3} | $\Delta\sigma_{b_3}$ | n |
|-----------------|------------|------------------|----------------|----------------------|----------------|----------------------|----------------|----------------------|-----|
| Full | 0.08 | – | 0.10 | – | 0.09 | – | 0.10 | – | 100 |
| Listwise | 0.14 | 0.06 | 0.18 | 0.08 | 0.16 | 0.07 | 0.17 | 0.07 | 45 |
| Pair | 0.11 | 0.02 | 0.12 | 0.03 | 0.11 | 0.02 | 0.13 | 0.02 | 61 |
| Mean Imputation | 0.09 | 0.00 | 0.10 | 0.00 | 0.10 | 0.00 | 0.10 | -0.01 | 100 |
| FIML | 0.09 | 0.00 | 0.12 | 0.02 | 0.10 | 0.01 | 0.12 | 0.02 | 100 |
| FIML/aux | 0.08 | 0.00 | 0.11 | 0.01 | 0.10 | 0.00 | 0.12 | 0.01 | 100 |
| MI (m=5) | 0.09 | 0.00 | 0.14 | 0.04 | 0.11 | 0.02 | 0.14 | 0.04 | 100 |

Missing Data

Example

MAR Results: Point Estimates

| Data Set | a | Δ a | b1 | Δ b1 | b2 | Δ b2 | b3 | Δ b3 | R^2 | n |
|-----------------|-------|------------|-------|-------------|-------|-------------|------|-------------|-------|-----|
| Full | -0.06 | - | -0.07 | - | 0.13 | - | 0.36 | - | 0.23 | 100 |
| Listwise | 0.11 | 0.17 | -0.15 | -0.08 | 0.03 | -0.11 | 0.33 | -0.03 | 0.14 | 44 |
| Pair | 0.07 | 0.14 | -0.35 | -0.28 | -0.15 | -0.28 | 0.62 | 0.26 | 0.30 | 61 |
| Mean Imputation | -0.01 | 0.05 | -0.12 | -0.05 | 0.11 | -0.02 | 0.36 | 0.00 | 0.23 | 100 |
| FIML | 0.00 | 0.07 | -0.12 | -0.06 | 0.09 | -0.05 | 0.36 | 0.00 | 0.24 | 100 |
| FIML/aux | -0.02 | 0.05 | -0.14 | -0.07 | 0.08 | -0.06 | 0.38 | 0.02 | 0.25 | 100 |
| MI (m=5) | -0.04 | 0.02 | -0.09 | -0.02 | 0.15 | 0.02 | 0.36 | 0.00 | 0.25 | 100 |

Missing Data

Example

MAR Results: Standard Errors

| Data Set | σ_a | $\Delta\sigma_a$ | σ_{b_1} | $\Delta\sigma_{b_1}$ | σ_{b_2} | $\Delta\sigma_{b_2}$ | σ_{b_3} | $\Delta\sigma_{b_3}$ | n |
|-----------------|------------|------------------|----------------|----------------------|----------------|----------------------|----------------|----------------------|-----|
| Full | 0.08 | – | 0.10 | – | 0.09 | – | 0.10 | – | 100 |
| Listwise | 0.23 | 0.15 | 0.15 | 0.06 | 0.13 | 0.04 | 0.14 | 0.04 | 44 |
| Pair | 0.12 | 0.03 | 0.17 | 0.07 | 0.16 | 0.07 | 0.18 | 0.08 | 61 |
| Mean Imputation | 0.09 | 0.01 | 0.11 | 0.01 | 0.10 | 0.01 | 0.10 | 0.00 | 100 |
| FIML | 0.10 | 0.01 | 0.13 | 0.03 | 0.12 | 0.03 | 0.14 | 0.03 | 100 |
| FIML/aux | 0.09 | 0.01 | 0.13 | 0.03 | 0.11 | 0.02 | 0.13 | 0.03 | 100 |
| MI (m=5) | 0.09 | 0.00 | 0.12 | 0.02 | 0.10 | 0.01 | 0.12 | 0.01 | 100 |

Missing Data

Example

MAR Results: Point Estimates

| Data Set | a | Δ a | b1 | Δ b1 | b2 | Δ b2 | b3 | Δ b3 | R^2 | n |
|-----------------|-------|------------|-------|-------------|------|-------------|------|-------------|-------|-----|
| Full | -0.06 | - | -0.07 | - | 0.13 | - | 0.36 | - | 0.23 | 100 |
| Listwise | -0.05 | 0.01 | -0.06 | 0.01 | 0.15 | 0.01 | 0.43 | 0.07 | 0.18 | 65 |
| Pair | 0.09 | 0.16 | 0.01 | 0.08 | 0.08 | -0.06 | 0.38 | 0.02 | 0.16 | 61 |
| Mean Imputation | 0.10 | 0.16 | 0.03 | 0.09 | 0.09 | -0.04 | 0.37 | 0.01 | 0.13 | 100 |
| FIML | 0.06 | 0.13 | -0.02 | 0.04 | 0.07 | -0.06 | 0.40 | 0.04 | 0.16 | 100 |
| FIML/aux | 0.13 | 0.19 | 0.03 | 0.10 | 0.10 | -0.04 | 0.39 | 0.03 | 0.18 | 100 |
| MI (m=5) | 0.06 | 0.12 | 0.03 | 0.10 | 0.11 | -0.02 | 0.37 | 0.00 | 0.18 | 100 |

Missing Data

Example

MAR Results: Standard Errors

| Data Set | σ_a | $\Delta\sigma_a$ | σ_{b_1} | $\Delta\sigma_{b_1}$ | σ_{b_2} | $\Delta\sigma_{b_2}$ | σ_{b_3} | $\Delta\sigma_{b_3}$ | n |
|-----------------|------------|------------------|----------------|----------------------|----------------|----------------------|----------------|----------------------|-----|
| Full | 0.08 | – | 0.10 | – | 0.09 | – | 0.10 | – | 100 |
| Listwise | 0.14 | 0.06 | 0.15 | 0.05 | 0.16 | 0.06 | 0.15 | 0.04 | 65 |
| Pair | 0.13 | 0.04 | 0.15 | 0.06 | 0.16 | 0.07 | 0.15 | 0.05 | 61 |
| Mean Imputation | 0.11 | 0.02 | 0.13 | 0.04 | 0.14 | 0.05 | 0.13 | 0.02 | 100 |
| FIML | 0.10 | 0.02 | 0.14 | 0.04 | 0.14 | 0.04 | 0.13 | 0.03 | 100 |
| FIML/aux | 0.09 | 0.01 | 0.13 | 0.03 | 0.13 | 0.04 | 0.13 | 0.03 | 100 |
| MI (m=5) | 0.10 | 0.01 | 0.12 | 0.03 | 0.14 | 0.05 | 0.15 | 0.04 | 100 |

Talk Outline

Missing Data

Motivation

Types of Missing Data

Traditional Data Handling with Missing Values

Modern Data Handling with Missing Values

Example

Missing Data in R

Missing Data

Missing Data in R

```
1 # Generate Data
2 library(MASS)
3
4 true.data<-matrix(c
      (1, .20, .30, .40, .50,.20,1,.35,.60,.70,.30,.35,1,.45,.65,.40,.60,.45,1,.55,.50,
5 .70,.65,.55,1), 5,5)
6
7 set.seed(5456)
8 data.start<-mvrnorm(100, c(0,0,0,0,0),true.data)
9 colnames(data.start)<-c("MATH", "WEALTH", "CHILD_IQ", "PARENT_ED", "PARENT_HOME")
10 data.full<-data.frame(data.start)
11
12 # MCAR
13 MCAR.data<-data.start
14 var.mis<-3 #number of varibales you want missing data on
15 sampling1<-rep(NA,nrow(data.full)*var.mis*.25)
16 sampling2<-rep(NA,nrow(data.full)*var.mis*.25)
17 for( i in 1:nrow(data.full)*var.mis*.25){
18 set.seed(i)
19 sampling1[i]<-sample(2:4,1)#just have var 2 &3 have missing data
20 set.seed(i)
21 sampling2[i]<-sample(100,nrow(data.full)*var.mis*.25) }
22 for( j in 1:nrow(data.full)*var.mis*.25){
23 MCAR.data[sampling2[j],sampling1[j]]<-NA
24 }
25
26 MCAR.data<-data.frame(MCAR.data)
```

Missing Data

Missing Data in R

► Analysis for full data set

```
1 > librar(lavaan)
2 > full.model<-'
3 + MATH~ a*1+ b1*WEALTH + b2*CHILD_IQ+ b3*PARENT_ED
4 + '
5 >
6 > full.fit<-sem(full.model, data=data.full)
7 > summary(full.fit)
8 lavaan (0.5-9) converged normally after 1 iterations
9
10 Number of observations            100
11
12 Estimator                        ML
13 Minimum Function Chi-square      0.000
14 Degrees of freedom                0
15 P-value                           1.000
16
17 Parameter estimates:
18
19 Information                        Expected
20 Standard Errors                    Standard
21
22 Estimate Std.err Z-value P(>|z|)
23 Regressions:
24 MATH ~
```

Missing Data (cont.)

Missing Data in R

```
25 WEALTH (b1) -0.065 0.095 -0.688 0.492
26 CHILD_IQ (b2) 0.134 0.090 1.485 0.138
27 PARENT_E (b3) 0.362 0.102 3.560 0.000
28
29 Intercepts:
30 MATH (a) -0.062 0.082 -0.755 0.450
31
32 Variances:
33 MATH 0.669 0.095
```

Missing Data

Missing Data in R

► Listwise deletion

```
1 #Listwise Deletion
2 MCAR.Listwise.fit<-sem(full.model, data=MCAR.data)
3 summary(MCAR.Listwise.fit, rsquare=TRUE)
```

► Pairwise deletion

```
1 pairwise.MCAR.cov<-cov(MCAR.data, use="pairwise.complete.obs")
2 pairwise.MCAR.mean<-c(mean(MCAR.data$MATH,na.rm=TRUE),mean(MCAR.data$WEALTH, na.rm=TRUE),
   mean(MCAR.data$CHILD_IQ,na.rm=TRUE),mean(MCAR.data$PARENT_ED, na.rm=TRUE),mean(MCAR.
   data$PARENT_HOME, na.rm=TRUE))
3 names(pairwise.MCAR.mean)<-colnames(pairwise.MCAR.cov)
4
5 MCAR.Pairwise.fit<-sem(full.model, sample.cov=pairwise.MCAR.cov, sample.nobs=61, sample.
   mean=pairwise.MCAR.mean)
6 summary(MCAR.Pairwise.fit, rsquare=TRUE)
```

Missing Data

Missing Data in R

► Mean imputation

```
1 > library(Hmisc)
2 > #Create mean-imputed data set
3 > MCAR.MeanI.data<-MCAR.data
4 > MCAR.MeanI.data$WEALTH<-impute(MCAR.MeanI.data$WEALTH, fun=mean)
5 > MCAR.MeanI.data$CHILD_IQ<-impute(MCAR.MeanI.data$CHILD_IQ, fun=mean)
6 > MCAR.MeanI.data$PARENT_ED<-impute(MCAR.MeanI.data$PARENT_ED, fun=mean)
7
8 > MCAR.meanImputation.fit<-sem(full.model, data=MCAR.MeanI.data)
9 > summary(MCAR.meanImputation.fit, rsquare=TRUE)
```

Missing Data

Missing Data in R

► FIML

```
1 MCAR.FIML.fit<-sem(full.model, data=MCAR.data, missing="fiml")
2 summary(MCAR.FIML.fit, rsquare=TRUE)
```

► FIML with Auxiliary variables

```
1 > library(semTools)
2 > #FIML with auxiliary variable--second DV
3 > MCAR.FIMLAux.fit<-auxiliary(MCAR.FIML.fit, aux="PARENT_HOME", data=MCAR.data)
4 > summary(MCAR.FIMLAux.fit, rsquare=TRUE)
5
6 > #FIML with Auxiliary variable--saturated correlations
7 > MCAR.FIML.Aux.model<-'
8 > MATH~ b1*WEALTH + b2*CHILD_IQ+ b3*PARENT_ED + 0*PARENT_HOME
9 > MATH + WEALTH + CHILD_IQ + PARENT_ED ~~ PARENT_HOME
10 > '
11 > MCAR.FIML.Aux.fit<-sem(model=MCAR.FIML.Aux.model, data=MCAR.data, missing="fiml", fixed
    .x=FALSE)
12 > summary(MCAR.FIML.Aux.fit, rsquare=TRUE)
```

► Multiple imputation

```
1 library(Amelia)
2 library(semTools)
3 MCAR.sim <- amelia(MCAR.data,m=5)
4 MCAR.MI.fit <- runMI(full.model, data=MCAR.sim$imputations, fun="sem")
5 summary(MCAR.MI.fit)
```


References

- Allen, M. J., & Yen, W. M. (1979). *Introduction to measurement theory*. Long Grove, IL: Waveland Press.
- Antelman, G. (1997). *Elementary Bayesian statistics*. Cheltenham, UK: Edward Elgar.
- Atkins, D. C., Baldwin, S., Zheng, C., Gallop, R. J., & Neighbors, C. (in press). A tutorial on count regression and zero-altered count models for longitudinal addictions data.
- Barrett, P. (2007). Structural equation modelling: Adjudging model fit. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 42(5), 815-824. doi: 10.1016/j.paid.2006.09.018
- Bartholomew, D., Knott, M., & Moustaki, I. (2011). *Latent variable models and factor analysis: : A unified approach* (3rd ed.). New York: John Wiley Sons.

References (cont.)

- Beaujean, A. A. (2012). BaylorEdPsych: R package for Baylor University Educational Psychology quantitative courses (Version 0.5) [Computer software]. Waco, TX: Baylor University.
- Beaujean, A. A., Freeman, M. J., Youngstrom, E., & Carlson, G. (2012). The structure of cognitive abilities in youths with manic symptoms: A factorial invariance study. *Assessment, 19*(4), 462-471. doi: 10.1177/1073191111399037
- Bock, R., & Aitkin, M. (1981). Marginal maximum likelihood estimation of item parameters: Application of an EM algorithm. *Psychometrika, 46*(4), 443-459. doi: 10.1007/BF02293801
- Carroll, J. B. (1993). *Human cognitive abilities: A survey of factor-analytic studies*. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.
- Chen, F. F., West, S. G., & Sousa, K. H. (2006). A comparison of bifactor and second-order models of quality of life. *Multivariate Behavioral Research, 41*(2), 189-225. doi: 10.1207/s15327906mbr4102_5

References (cont.)

- Cohen, J. (1988). *Statistical power analysis for the behavioral sciences* (2nd ed.). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Cronbach, L. J. (1951). Coefficient alpha and the internal structure of tests. *Psychometrika*, *16*, 297-334. doi: 10.1007/bf02310555
- Curran, P., West, S., & Finch, J. (1996). The robustness of test statistics to nonnormality and specification error in confirmatory factor analysis. *Psychological Methods*, *1*(1), 16-29. doi: 10.1037/1082-989X.1.1.16
- Edwards, W., Lindman, H., & Savage, L. J. (1963). Bayesian statistical inference for psychological research. *Psychological Review*, *70*(3), 193-242. doi: 10.1037/h0044139
- Efron, B., & Tibshirani, R. J. (1994). *An introduction to the bootstrap*. London: Chapman Hall.

References (cont.)

- Enders, C. K. (2001). The impact of nonnormality on full information maximum-likelihood estimation for structural equation models with missing data. *Psychological Methods, 6*(4), 352-370. doi: 10.1037/1082-989X.6.4.352
- Gorsuch, R. L. (1983). *Factor analysis*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Graham, J. W. (2003). Adding missing-data-relevant variables to FIML-based structural equation models. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal, 10*(1), 80-100. doi: 10.1207/S15328007SEM1001_4
- Guttman, L. (1945). A basis for analyzing test-retest reliability. *Psychometrika, 10*(4), 255-282. doi: 10.1007/BF02288892
- Hambleton, R. K., & Swaminathan, H. (1985). *Item response theory: Principles and applications*. Boston, MA: Kluwer.
- Jennrich, R., & Bentler, P. (2011). Exploratory bi-factor analysis. *Psychometrika, 76*(4), 537-549. doi: 10.1007/s11336-011-9218-4

References (cont.)

- Joreskog, K. G. (1994). On the estimation of polychoric correlations and their asymptotic covariance matrix. *Psychometrika*, *59*(3), 381-389. doi: 10.1007/bf02296131
- Kamata, A., & Bauer, D. J. (2008). A note on the relation between factor analytic and item response theory models. *Structural Equation Modeling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, *15*(1), 136 - 153. doi: 10.1080/10705510701758406
- Keith, T. Z. (2006). *Multiple regression and beyond*. Boston: Pearson.
- Kenny, D. A., Kashy, D., & Bolger, N. (1988). Data analysis in social psychology. In D. Gilbert, S. Fiske, & G. Lindzey (Eds.), *Handbook of social psychology* (4th ed., p. 233-265). New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Little, R. J. A. (1988). A test of missing completely at random for multivariate data with missing values. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, *83*, 1198-1202.
- Little, R. J. A., & Rubin, D. B. (2002). *Statistical analysis with missing data* (2nd ed.). Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley.

References (cont.)

- Little, T. D., Cunningham, W. A., Shahar, G., & Widaman, K. F. (2002). To parcel or not to parcel: Exploring the question, weighing the merits. *Structural Equation Modeling*, 9(2), 151-173. doi: 10.1207/s15328007sem0902_1
- Loehlin, J. C. (2004). *Latent variable models: An introduction to factor, path, and structural equation analysis* (4th ed.). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Lord, F. M., & Novick, M. R. (1968). *Statistical theories of mental tests*. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.
- McDonald, R. P. (1999). *Test theory: A unified treatment*. Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.
- McIver, J. P., Carmines, E. G., & Zeller, R. A. (1980). Multiple indicators (Appendix). In R. A. Zeller & E. G. Carmines (Eds.), *Measurement in the social sciences* (p. 162-185). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

References (cont.)

- Muthen, L. K., & Muthen, B. O. (2002). How to use a Monte Carlo study to decide on sample size and determine power. *Structural Equation Modeling, 9*(4), 599-620. doi: 10.1207/S15328007SEM0904_8
- Neale, M. C., & Maes, H. H. M. (1992). *Methodology for genetic studies of twins and families*. Dordrecht, The Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Patton, S., Benedict, H., & Beaujean, A. A. (submitted). Parental bonds, attachment anxiety, media internalization, and body dissatisfaction: A mediation model. *Developmental Psychology*.
- Pornprasertmanit, S., Miller, P., & Schoemann, A. (2012). *simsem: SIMulated Structural Equation Modeling*.
- Preacher, K. J., & Kelley, K. (2011). Effect size measures for mediation models: Quantitative strategies for communicating indirect effects. *Psychological Methods, 16*(2), 93-115. doi: 10.1037/a0022658

References (cont.)

- Rindskopf, D., & Rose, T. (1988). Some theory and applications of confirmatory second-order factor analysis. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 23(1), 51-67. doi: 10.1207/s15327906mbr2301_3
- Rizopoulos, D. (2006). ltm: An R package for latent variable modeling and item response theory analyses. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 17(5), 1-25.
- Satorra, A., & Bentler, P. M. (1994). Corrections to test statistics and standard errors in covariance structure analysis. In A. von Eye & C. C. Clogg (Eds.), *Latent variables analysis: Applications for developmental research* (p. 399-419). Thousands Oaks, CA: Sage.
- Satorra, A., & Saris, W. (1985). Power of the likelihood ratio test in covariance structure analysis. *Psychometrika*, 50(1), 83-90. doi: 10.1007/bf02294150
- Schmid, J., & Leiman, J. (1957). The development of hierarchical factor solutions. *Psychometrika*, 22(1), 53-61. doi: 10.1007/bf02289209

References (cont.)

- Schmitt, N. (1996). Uses and abuses of coefficient alpha. *Psychological Assessment*, 8(4), 350-353. doi: 10.1037/1040-3590.8.4.350
- Spearman, C. (1904). The proof and measurement of association between two things. *The American Journal of Psychology*, 15(1), 72-101. doi: 10.2307/1412159
- Takane, Y., & de Leeuw, J. (1987). On the relationship between item response theory and factor analysis of discretized variables. *Psychometrika*, 52(3), 393-408. doi: 10.1007/BF02294363
- West, S. G., Finch, J. F., & Curran, P. J. (1995). Structural equation models with non-normal variables: Problems and remedies. In R. A. Hoyle (Ed.), *Structural Equation Modeling: Concepts, Issues and Applications* (p. 56-75). Newbury Park, CA: Sage.
- White, H. (1982). Maximum likelihood estimation of misspecified models. *Econometrica*, 50(1), 1-25.

References (cont.)

- Wilkinson, L., & American Psychological Association Science Directorate Task Force on Statistical Inference. (1999). Statistical methods in psychology journals: Guidelines and explanations. *American Psychologist*, *54*(8), 594-604. doi: 10.1037/0003-066X.54.8.594
- Yuan, K.-H., & Bentler, P. M. (1998). Robust mean and covariance structure analysis. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, *51*(1), 63-88. doi: 10.1111/j.2044-8317.1998.tb00667.x
- Yung, Y.-F., Thissen, D., & McLeod, L. D. (1999). On the relationship between the higher-order factor model and the hierarchical factor model. *Psychometrika*, *64*(2), 113-128. doi: 10.1007/bf02294531